



GLOBAL JOURNAL

OF HUMAN-SOCIAL SCIENCES: A

Arts & Humanities - Psychology

Enhancing National Integration

Inter-Group Relations in Post-Colonial

Highlights

The Dilemma of Generalist

Growth and Human Development

Discovering Thoughts, Inventing Future

VOLUME 15

ISSUE 5

VERSION 1.0



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF HUMAN-SOCIAL SCIENCE: A
ARTS & HUMANITIES - PSYCHOLOGY

GLOBAL JOURNAL OF HUMAN-SOCIAL SCIENCE: A
ARTS & HUMANITIES - PSYCHOLOGY

VOLUME 15 ISSUE 5 (VER. 1.0)

OPEN ASSOCIATION OF RESEARCH SOCIETY

© Global Journal of Human Social Sciences. 2015.

All rights reserved.

This is a special issue published in version 1.0 of "Global Journal of Human Social Sciences." By Global Journals Inc.

All articles are open access articles distributed under "Global Journal of Human Social Sciences"

Reading License, which permits restricted use. Entire contents are copyright by of "Global Journal of Human Social Sciences" unless otherwise noted on specific articles.

No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopy, recording, or any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission.

The opinions and statements made in this book are those of the authors concerned. Ultraculture has not verified and neither confirms nor denies any of the foregoing and no warranty or fitness is implied.

Engage with the contents herein at your own risk.

The use of this journal, and the terms and conditions for our providing information, is governed by our Disclaimer, Terms and Conditions and Privacy Policy given on our website <http://globaljournals.us/terms-and-condition/menu-id-1463/>

By referring / using / reading / any type of association / referencing this journal, this signifies and you acknowledge that you have read them and that you accept and will be bound by the terms thereof.

All information, journals, this journal, activities undertaken, materials, services and our website, terms and conditions, privacy policy, and this journal is subject to change anytime without any prior notice.

Incorporation No.: 0423089
License No.: 42125/022010/1186
Registration No.: 430374
Import-Export Code: 1109007027
Employer Identification Number (EIN):
USA Tax ID: 98-0673427

Global Journals Inc.

(A Delaware USA Incorporation with "Good Standing"; Reg. Number: 0423089)

Sponsors: Open Association of Research Society
Open Scientific Standards

Publisher's Headquarters office

Global Journals Headquarters
301st Edgewater Place Suite, 100 Edgewater Dr.-Pl,
Wakefield MASSACHUSETTS, Pin: 01880,
United States of America

USA Toll Free: +001-888-839-7392

USA Toll Free Fax: +001-888-839-7392

Offset Typesetting

Global Journals Incorporated
2nd, Lansdowne, Lansdowne Rd., Croydon-Surrey,
Pin: CR9 2ER, United Kingdom

Packaging & Continental Dispatching

Global Journals
E-3130 Sudama Nagar, Near Gopur Square,
Indore, M.P., Pin:452009, India

Find a correspondence nodal officer near you

To find nodal officer of your country, please
email us at local@globaljournals.org

eContacts

Press Inquiries: press@globaljournals.org
Investor Inquiries: investors@globaljournals.org
Technical Support: technology@globaljournals.org
Media & Releases: media@globaljournals.org

Pricing (Including by Air Parcel Charges):

For Authors:

22 USD (B/W) & 50 USD (Color)

Yearly Subscription (Personal & Institutional):

200 USD (B/W) & 250 USD (Color)

INTEGRATED EDITORIAL BOARD
(COMPUTER SCIENCE, ENGINEERING, MEDICAL, MANAGEMENT, NATURAL
SCIENCE, SOCIAL SCIENCE)

John A. Hamilton, "Drew" Jr.,
Ph.D., Professor, Management
Computer Science and Software
Engineering
Director, Information Assurance
Laboratory
Auburn University

Dr. Henry Hexmoor
IEEE senior member since 2004
Ph.D. Computer Science, University at
Buffalo
Department of Computer Science
Southern Illinois University at Carbondale

Dr. Osman Balci, Professor
Department of Computer Science
Virginia Tech, Virginia University
Ph.D. and M.S. Syracuse University,
Syracuse, New York
M.S. and B.S. Bogazici University,
Istanbul, Turkey

Yogita Bajpai
M.Sc. (Computer Science), FICCT
U.S.A. Email:
yogita@computerresearch.org

Dr. T. David A. Forbes
Associate Professor and Range
Nutritionist
Ph.D. Edinburgh University - Animal
Nutrition
M.S. Aberdeen University - Animal
Nutrition
B.A. University of Dublin- Zoology

Dr. Wenying Feng
Professor, Department of Computing &
Information Systems
Department of Mathematics
Trent University, Peterborough,
ON Canada K9J 7B8

Dr. Thomas Wischgoll
Computer Science and Engineering,
Wright State University, Dayton, Ohio
B.S., M.S., Ph.D.
(University of Kaiserslautern)

Dr. Abdurrahman Arslanyilmaz
Computer Science & Information Systems
Department
Youngstown State University
Ph.D., Texas A&M University
University of Missouri, Columbia
Gazi University, Turkey

Dr. Xiaohong He
Professor of International Business
University of Quinnipiac
BS, Jilin Institute of Technology; MA, MS,
PhD,. (University of Texas-Dallas)

Burcin Becerik-Gerber
University of Southern California
Ph.D. in Civil Engineering
DDes from Harvard University
M.S. from University of California, Berkeley
& Istanbul University

Dr. Bart Lambrecht

Director of Research in Accounting and Finance
Professor of Finance
Lancaster University Management School
BA (Antwerp); MPhil, MA, PhD
(Cambridge)

Dr. Carlos García Pont

Associate Professor of Marketing
IESE Business School, University of Navarra
Doctor of Philosophy (Management),
Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT)
Master in Business Administration, IESE,
University of Navarra
Degree in Industrial Engineering,
Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya

Dr. Fotini Labropulu

Mathematics - Luther College
University of Regina
Ph.D., M.Sc. in Mathematics
B.A. (Honors) in Mathematics
University of Windsor

Dr. Lynn Lim

Reader in Business and Marketing
Roehampton University, London
BCom, PGDip, MBA (Distinction), PhD,
FHEA

Dr. Mihaly Mezei

ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR
Department of Structural and Chemical
Biology, Mount Sinai School of Medical
Center
Ph.D., Eötvös Loránd University
Postdoctoral Training,
New York University

Dr. Söhnke M. Bartram

Department of Accounting and Finance
Lancaster University Management School
Ph.D. (WHU Koblenz)
MBA/BBA (University of Saarbrücken)

Dr. Miguel Angel Ariño

Professor of Decision Sciences
IESE Business School
Barcelona, Spain (Universidad de Navarra)
CEIBS (China Europe International Business School).
Beijing, Shanghai and Shenzhen
Ph.D. in Mathematics
University of Barcelona
BA in Mathematics (Licenciatura)
University of Barcelona

Philip G. Moscoso

Technology and Operations Management
IESE Business School, University of Navarra
Ph.D in Industrial Engineering and
Management, ETH Zurich
M.Sc. in Chemical Engineering, ETH Zurich

Dr. Sanjay Dixit, M.D.

Director, EP Laboratories, Philadelphia VA
Medical Center
Cardiovascular Medicine - Cardiac
Arrhythmia
Univ of Penn School of Medicine

Dr. Han-Xiang Deng

MD., Ph.D
Associate Professor and Research
Department Division of Neuromuscular
Medicine
Davee Department of Neurology and Clinical
Neuroscience
Northwestern University
Feinberg School of Medicine

Dr. Pina C. Sanelli

Associate Professor of Public Health
Weill Cornell Medical College
Associate Attending Radiologist
NewYork-Presbyterian Hospital
MRI, MRA, CT, and CTA
Neuroradiology and Diagnostic
Radiology
M.D., State University of New York at
Buffalo, School of Medicine and
Biomedical Sciences

Dr. Roberto Sanchez

Associate Professor
Department of Structural and Chemical
Biology
Mount Sinai School of Medicine
Ph.D., The Rockefeller University

Dr. Wen-Yih Sun

Professor of Earth and Atmospheric
SciencesPurdue University Director
National Center for Typhoon and
Flooding Research, Taiwan
University Chair Professor
Department of Atmospheric Sciences,
National Central University, Chung-Li,
TaiwanUniversity Chair Professor
Institute of Environmental Engineering,
National Chiao Tung University, Hsin-
chu, Taiwan.Ph.D., MS The University of
Chicago, Geophysical Sciences
BS National Taiwan University,
Atmospheric Sciences
Associate Professor of Radiology

Dr. Michael R. Rudnick

M.D., FACP
Associate Professor of Medicine
Chief, Renal Electrolyte and
Hypertension Division (PMC)
Penn Medicine, University of
Pennsylvania
Presbyterian Medical Center,
Philadelphia
Nephrology and Internal Medicine
Certified by the American Board of
Internal Medicine

Dr. Bassey Benjamin Esu

B.Sc. Marketing; MBA Marketing; Ph.D
Marketing
Lecturer, Department of Marketing,
University of Calabar
Tourism Consultant, Cross River State
Tourism Development Department
Co-ordinator , Sustainable Tourism
Initiative, Calabar, Nigeria

Dr. Aziz M. Barbar, Ph.D.

IEEE Senior Member
Chairperson, Department of Computer
Science
AUST - American University of Science &
Technology
Alfred Naccash Avenue – Ashrafieh

PRESIDENT EDITOR (HON.)

Dr. George Perry, (Neuroscientist)

Dean and Professor, College of Sciences

Denham Harman Research Award (American Aging Association)

ISI Highly Cited Researcher, Iberoamerican Molecular Biology Organization

AAAS Fellow, Correspondent Member of Spanish Royal Academy of Sciences

University of Texas at San Antonio

Postdoctoral Fellow (Department of Cell Biology)

Baylor College of Medicine

Houston, Texas, United States

CHIEF AUTHOR (HON.)

Dr. R.K. Dixit

M.Sc., Ph.D., FICCT

Chief Author, India

Email: authorind@computerresearch.org

DEAN & EDITOR-IN-CHIEF (HON.)

Vivek Dubey(HON.)

MS (Industrial Engineering),

MS (Mechanical Engineering)

University of Wisconsin, FICCT

Editor-in-Chief, USA

editorusa@computerresearch.org

Sangita Dixit

M.Sc., FICCT

Dean & Chancellor (Asia Pacific)

deanind@computerresearch.org

Suyash Dixit

(B.E., Computer Science Engineering), FICCTT

President, Web Administration and

Development , CEO at IOSRD

COO at GAOR & OSS

Er. Suyog Dixit

(M. Tech), BE (HONS. in CSE), FICCT

SAP Certified Consultant

CEO at IOSRD, GAOR & OSS

Technical Dean, Global Journals Inc. (US)

Website: www.suyogdixit.com

Email: suyog@suyogdixit.com

Pritesh Rajvaidya

(MS) Computer Science Department

California State University

BE (Computer Science), FICCT

Technical Dean, USA

Email: pritesh@computerresearch.org

Luis Galárraga

J!Research Project Leader

Saarbrücken, Germany

CONTENTS OF THE ISSUE

- i. Copyright Notice
- ii. Editorial Board Members
- iii. Chief Author and Dean
- iv. Contents of the Issue

- 1. Enhancing National Integration and Inter-Group Relations in Post-colonial Nigeria State through Federal Character: An Analytical Discourse. **1-6**
- 2. Instructional Strategies for Effective Teaching and Learning of Creative Arts: The Dilemma of Generalist Teachers in Ghana. **7-15**
- 3. The Anglican Church and Poverty Alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, Kenya. **17-41**
- 4. The Influence of the Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) Activities on Poverty Alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of kisumu District, Kenya. **43-102**

- v. Fellows and Auxiliary Memberships
- vi. Process of Submission of Research Paper
- vii. Preferred Author Guidelines
- viii. Index



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF HUMAN-SOCIAL SCIENCE: A
ARTS & HUMANITIES - PSYCHOLOGY
Volume 15 Issue 5 Version 1.0 Year 2015
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals Inc. (USA)
Online ISSN: 2249-460X & Print ISSN: 0975-587X

Enhancing National Integration and Inter-Group Relations in Post-colonial Nigeria State through Federal Character: An Analytical Discourse

By Dr. A. F. Usman

Usmanu Danfodiyo University, Nigeria

Abstract- The geo-political entity defined as Nigeria remained the most enduring hangover of the British colonialism. Before the 1914 popular amalgamation of the northern and southern protectorates, each of the over 250 ethnic groups that make up Nigerian State existed to some extent independently and distinctively in culture and tradition, but not that they were not interacting with one another in favourable term. What happened in the 1914 episode of the northern and southern unification was reminiscence of a marriage, which may not be so pleasant but cannot be easily divorced. Consequently, the British displayed their political craft by introducing federalism. Still, the 1914 exercise it did not bring to bear the desired integration and inter-group relations. Arising from the problems inherent with federalism or federal arrangement, Federal Character Principle was introduced as a therapy. The degree to which the policy has achieved its fundamental historic objectives in terms of nation building and inter-group relations casts serious doubt on scholarship and therefore demands analytical academic exploration.

GJHSS-A Classification : FOR Code: 130205p



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



© 2015. Dr. A. F. Usman. This is a research/review paper, distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial 3.0 Unported License <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/3.0/>), permitting all non-commercial use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Enhancing National Integration and Inter-Group Relations in Post-colonial Nigeria State through Federal Character: An Analytical Discourse

Dr. A. F. Usman

Abstract- The geo-political entity defined as Nigeria remained the most enduring hangover of the British colonialism. Before the 1914 popular amalgamation of the northern and southern protectorates, each of the over 250 ethnic groups that make up Nigerian State existed to some extent independently and distinctively in culture and tradition, but not that they were not interacting with one another in favourable term. What happened in the 1914 episode of the northern and southern unification was reminiscence of a marriage, which may not be so pleasant but cannot be easily divorced. Consequently, the British displayed their political craft by introducing federalism. Still, the 1914 exercise it did not bring to bear the desired integration and inter-group relations. Arising from the problems inherent with federalism or federal arrangement, Federal Character Principle was introduced as a therapy. The degree to which the policy has achieved its fundamental historic objectives in terms of nation building and inter-group relations casts serious doubt on scholarship and therefore demands analytical academic exploration. The relevance of this study is anchored on the understanding of why despite the rich content of the policy of Federal Character as fulcrum, national integration and expected objective of inter-group relations has not been adequately achieved. The problematic this raises is that, are there some issues with its operation and application? This study identifies issues and options that may facilitate national integration and inter-group relations in Nigeria within the context of Federal Character Policy. The cardinal issues raises among others are; the confusion of citizenship and indigeneship in Nigerian constitution, north-south dichotomy, challenges of mass mobilisation, the increasing lacuna between the ruling class the mass etc. Using structural plurality theory, the paper advocates for value re-orientation, patriotism, honesty and fairness, credible population censuses and elections, which would definitely enthrone confidence in the hearts of Nigerians and accelerates the process of policy implementation that will furnish genuine integration and inter-group relations.

I. INTRODUCTION

The emergence and resurgence of ethnic, religious and minority tensions and conflicts as well as cries of marginalisation in all sections of the country are clear indications that the issues of national integration and inter-group relation is not yet resolved in Nigerian State. In fact, linguistic, ethnic, religious and regional differences are constantly getting louder voices against national issues. To reduce these issues of national

existence, federalism has been adopted as a compromising formula. Still, the very foundation and structure including the operation of Nigerian federalism promotes mutual fears and suspicion that have endangered inter-group relations among the diverse group. Arising from this background it has been constantly advocated that Nigeria's federal structure need a radical retouch or restructuring to guarantee Nigerian Federal project and address the national question as may be called. One of the measures put in place and constitutionally allows as a tool for achieving and promoting national integration and inter-group relations is the federal character doctrine. Decades after its introduction and application, it seems its very essence cannot be justified at the moment. For easy understanding, the paper is divided into the following; the abstract, introduction, theoretical/conceptual issues, Federal Character as an accommodating mechanism for national integration and inter-group relations: The Nigerian dilemma, reconsidering the Federal Character principle for the interest of national integration and inter-group relations in Nigeria and finally, the conclusion.

II. THEORETICAL/CONCEPTUAL ISSUES

Issues that demands subjection to rigorous intellectual conceptualisation and exploration here are; national integration, inter-group relations and Federal Character Principle as they underlined the analysis that is conducted in this paper.

a) National Integration

The concept of integration as crafted by Emile Durkhem¹ cited in A. F. Usman and G. O. Odeh, gained practical currency in the 18th and all through the 19th centuries as they utmost desire of nation state became largely collective transcending individual parochial needs. Consequently, as the wind of political reformism swept through entire globe, the phenomenon found its relevance in a multi-ethnic setting like Nigeria. The concept of integration embraces the following;

- (a) Incorporating diverse cultures and traditions into one,
- (b) Act of dismantling ethnic primordial ties, wedding all ethnic groups into one functional geo-polity and therefore shifting the locus of loyalties towards a homogenous and not heterogeneous nation,

Author: Department of History Usmanu Danfodiyo University PMB 2346 Sokoto-Nigeria. e-mail: afusman2000@yahoo.com

- (c) A state of minimized tension, conflicts, acrimony, suspicion, prejudice, segregation and engineering harmonious co-existence, interactive adjustment, high level of tolerance,
- (d) Holistic commitment to the aspirations and ideas of a single entity in which everybody is happily identified and participates easily and,
- (e) A mechanism of holding a society together.²
- (f) Extrapolating from the above, the concept of national integration connotes bringing together culturally and socially divergent groups into a singular territorial unit like Nigerian State. This kind of socio-cultural and political homogeneity should be a logical consequence or function of productive inter-group relations.

b) *Inter- Group Relations*

Since the time M. Sherif, argues that there are instances of inter-group relations each time people act or interact individually or collectively,³ inter-group relations has been offered varieties of conception. A E. Afigbo cited in Okpeh O. Okpeh Jr, opines that 'inter-group relations presupposes contacts and interaction between group each of which has an identity to make some inputs into the relationship, in short, each of which has some scope and area of autonomous action'.⁴

This conception shows that the phenomenon is a social one as it deals with human beings a logical consequence of human contact predicated on their behaviour and contributions. N. Nwabueze, frame the phenomenon thus:

...the simple or complex, conflicting or accommodating, cooperating, consensus, peaceful or acrimonious, intense, dense or indifferent way that one group is connected or associated with another in the course of their interaction with each other. Inter-group relations as a study focuses essentially on the series of methods, strategies or approaches to the understanding of separate groups and creating or building bridges across potential or actual conflict relationships, or directly promoting harmony. It may also be repackaged curriculum for conflict management and containment based on scientific understanding of group characteristics and a more accurate capacity to predict the patterns of prejudices, preferences, and statements among and between groups in interaction with one another.⁵

This conceptualisation raises two basic issues. First, that inter-group relations is the nature or pattern of contact that come to bear as group interact with one another. Secondly, that it is a study of the mechanism of interactions among and between groups. This conception in part compromised the differences between inter-group relations and national integration as both are engaged in the issues of contact and co-existence among groups but the former remained largely a study than just a phenomenon like the later.

c) *Federal Character Ideology*

Arising from the challenges group differences thrown on national integration project and inter-group relations in Nigerian State, the Federal Character Principle was developed as an accommodative ideology targeted at creating the enabling environment for equitable and fair representation⁶ that could guarantee the success of national integration and inter-group relations exercise. The 1976 constitution drafting committee, the report of which largely led to the institutionalisation of Federal Character conceptualises it as:

The distinctive desire of the people of Nigeria to promote national unity, foster national loyalty and give every citizen of Nigeria a sense of belonging to the national (notwithstanding the diversities of ethnic origin, which may exist and which it is their desire to nourish and harness to the enrichment of the Federal Republic of Nigeria).⁷

The 1979 constitution repealed the 1976 conceptualisation and replaced the clause in the bracket with "a sense of belonging to the nation as expressed in section 14 (3) and (4) of the said 1979 constitution". Section 14 (3) defined the focus of Federal Character thus:

The composition of the government of the federation or any of its agencies be carried out in such manner as to reflect the Federal Character of Nigeria and the need to promote national unity and also to command loyalty thereby ensuring that there shall be no predominance of persons from a few ethnic or other sectional groups in that government or any of its agencies.⁸

The provisions of the 1979 re-echoed in the 1999 constitution, which still states that:

The composition of the government of the federation or any of its agencies and the conduct to its affairs shall be carried in such a manner as to reflect the federal character of Nigeria and the need to promote unity... ensuring that there is no predominance of persons from a few ethnic or their sectional groups.⁹

In pursuant to the provisions of the above constitutions, other provisions were made to ensure the conduct of the affairs at the federal level, state and local government recognised the diversity of Nigerian people, with its area of jurisdiction with the aim of creating a sense of belonging so long as the project of integration and inter-group relations is concern.

d) *Structural Polarity Theory*

This theoretical framework advocates for the construction of a working mechanism that could foster inter-ethnic cohesion under a democratic and just scheme. Nkom cited in Okpeh O. Okpeh Jr, put it more clearly that:

The problem of national integration (...if you like inter-group relations... *emphasis added*) resolves round the issues of building a just and democratic social order which gives every individual a sense of belonging, which guarantees each person a satisfactory level of participation and development and which ensure for a people a share of resources of society commensurate with decent acceptable living.¹⁰

The problems of inter-group relations and national integration hovers on the issues of just social order that could serve as a fulcrum and diffuser of tensions as groups interacts with one another. It is within this theoretical ambit one situate the analysis done in this paper so as to see how far federal character has fare in the enterprise of national integration and inter-group relations in Nigeria since inception.

III. FEDERAL CHARACTER AS AN ACCOMMODATING MECHANISM FOR NATIONAL INTEGRATION AND INTER- GROUP RELATIONS: THE NIGERIAN DILEMMA

Decades after the encapsulation of the Federal Character clauses in Nigerian constitution issues of national integration, inter-group relations and national development took a different dimension arisen from serious issues the applicability of the phenomenon raises, what the paper considers as dilemma within the context of national integration and inter-group relations.

a) *The Flaw in Nigerian Constitution on Issues of Citizenship and Indigene-ship*

The constitution that produced federal character carried along inherent tug-of war between the claims of citizenship and indigene-ship or nativity. With the acknowledgement of this adherent challenges the Political Bureau which was set up to examine and address the issue in 1986 as cited in M. L. Bello recommends that 'the constitutional definition of Nigerian citizenship should, as a matter of urgency, be studied with a view to removing the difficulties and anomaly arising from the interpretation of the relevant section of the 1979 constitution'.¹¹

In short, the crash between the citizenship rights and that of indigene-ship in the constitution seems to be rocking the boat of national integration and inter-group relations in Nigeria. This was what made Ayoade cited in E. C. Ayangaor, to contends that:

A dangerous dichotomy has developed between Nigerian citizenship and nativity of a State similar to the situation in the colonial period when Nigerians living outside their States of origin were regarded as "native foreigners". This category of Nigerians do not enjoy full citizenship rights in those States to which they migrated.¹²

The above demonstrates sufficiently that the operationalisation of the constitution and the principle of federal character seek to disintegrate rather than integrate. This therefore hinders inter-group relations and demands a serious revisit.

b) *North/South Dichotomy*

The principle of federal character tends to institutionalise North-South dichotomy instead of uniting them and promoting positive inter-group relations. Arising from the philosophical premise the policy suffers using the word of Ayoade,¹³ the challenge has been that; while the North conceptualises it to be synonymous with quota system and a means for proportional absorption into federal institutions, the South comprehends it as an attempt by the North to penetrate into area which they regarded as "theirs". This North-South differences based on suspicion of ethnic domination is responsible for series of political compromises and manoeuvres, untidy unions and unholy alliances including emergence of ethnic militias. The Federal Character has fundamentally failed to douse this fear but instead created and widen the North-South divide and engendered mutual distrust and tension, which are impediment to integration and inter-group relations.

c) *Challenge of Mass Mobilisation*

Federal Character constitutes a serious impediment to mass mobilisation for development and by the way creates the enabling environment for maintaining an oppressive social order. Social order or mobilisation here as conceptualised by the Directorate mean;

The process of pooling together, harnessing, actualising and utilising potential human resources for the purpose of development. It is the process whereby human beings are made aware of the resources at their disposal, and also motivated and energised to collectively utilise such resources for the improvement of their spiritual and material conditions of living.¹⁴

Nigeria's case is not the issues of awareness of the resources at our disposal as we have graduated beyond that level. The grand challenge now is that of pooling together freely without any forms of discrimination or barrier our human resources from diverse ethnic affiliations for collective interest. This is what Federal Character would not allow giving its restrictive posture that is anti-national integration and anti inter-group relations; the two precursors to national development. In short, it is documented that federal character was applied in selecting football players in national team; the result of which was lost of all the matches.¹⁵ The initiators and operators of the phenomenon takes equality for freedom and freedom for equality thus, upsetting the applecart. The implication of this kind of choice is well captures in the

words of Milton Friedman that; A society that puts equality before freedom, will get neither but a society that puts freedom before equality will get a high degree of both.¹⁶ Federal character recognised ethnic differences and even region thereby preaching a very limited freedom and equality. Freedom and equality it stands for, is only limited to ethnic and regional confines and as such fails to give inter-group relations and national integration a wider constituency to operate. This shows constraints on the kind of role individuals or groups are allowed to play and the kind of partner they can choose in transactions.¹⁷

d) *The Widened Gap between the Ruling Class and the Masses*

As an ideology of the minority ruling class the constitution, guaranteeing it is crafted to defend their interests. Its provisions hold a lot of promise to the economically dominant class. It primarily draws attention from the internal economy where the masses swim in abject poverty and material want, and secondly, legalises the dominant and exploiting class position in our society. The petty bourgeoisies such as the top ranks in the arm forces, civil services, politicians compete amongst themselves for the share of the State property and privileges. It is this inter and intra-class division within the ruling or economically dominant class that Federal Character is scheme to give cover and on this note it cannot give ethnic balancing for which is supposed to but enthrone ethnicity and division.¹⁸

e) *The Definition of National Integration and Inter-Group Relations*

The working of Federal Character Principle undermines and repudiates the very and various definitions of inter-group relations and national integration. While both phenomenon stands for positive interactions that cut across social, economic, political and cultural layers of the society, cooling tensions and leading to homogenous setting,¹⁹ Federal Character is based on the adoration of ethnic dichotomy. As a matter of fact, the ideology of the Federal Character reinforces the parochial, particularist orientations and ethnic cum tribal attachments of Nigerians. This development informs and forms the root of disaffection that has hindered interaction among various Nigerian groups. In brief, the Federal Character equation and formula has not arrived at the answer to the problem of minorities especially where there is minorities in the minority.²⁰

From all that have said so far, as long as the application of the doctrine of Federal Character perpetually discriminates against one group at the detriment of the other, national integration and inter-group relations are hamper. Its application equally contravenes the principle of distributive justice, as it stands confused on the issue of arithmetical equality and proportional equality. States are not equal on two

main grounds; population and the number of eligible candidates for appointment. Its applicators or operators fail to note this and therefore, apply simple arithmetic equality where the equality of all states is concerned. Nevertheless, it is significant to stress here that the highest level of inequality is the equal treatment of unequal. Proportional equality seems more just than arithmetical equality, which is discriminatory and fundamentally militates against inter-group relations and national integration.

IV. RECONSIDERING THE FEDERAL CHARACTER PRINCIPLE FOR THE INTEREST OF NATIONAL INTEGRATION AND INTER-GROUP RELATIONS IN NIGERIA

From all that has been analysed so far, it is abundantly clear that the principle of Federal Character is a very delicate one that demands flexibility and rigidity at the same time. The allocation of resources and power distribution, privileges and liabilities need to follow a unanimously agreed pattern both in thoughts and in practices. Given the background history of our country, issues of ethnic identity, citizenship and proportional representation are significant front burner of Federal Character Principle as it defines the very nature of inclusiveness, sense of belonging and participation as well as inter-group relations and national and integration. Flowing from this, the first step is to redefine citizenship and indigene-ship rights in the broader context of our national interest. Nigerians born in other States or local government areas after specifies number of years should be declare indigene of their place of birth and those who are born to non-indigene parents after primary, secondary education with mastery of the language of the local area once they reach a specify age should be declare indigene. This with resident rights to any Nigerians, who choose to reside in any parts of the country and their ability to vote and be vote for, would correct some anomaly in the constitution. This therefore means the demands of the constitution for indigene-ship as criteria for citizenship need to be review.

Secondly, Nigerians need a serious purging and re-orientation against the backdrop of the fact that many of their political, social, economic and cultural behaviours of the leaders or ruling class originates from primitive accumulation derives. This is the situation of the class that crafted Federal Character and often times manipulates it for their interest. Though one may not excuse the constitution of being part of our problem, the challenges did not completely lay in its bosom. E. Toyo, puts this succinctly that:

No constitution is a perpetual perfection. The trick of the bourgeoisie all along is to ignore the real cause of acrimony and conflict in Nigerian political life and shift

the blame on the constitution. Yet a whole eternity of repeated constitutions cannot restore patriotism, create honesty and cannot end the perennial tugs-of-war which are invitation to power hungry military opportunists.²¹

E. O. Nwabueze, re-enforces this that 'a constitution, however carefully constructed, cannot function among a people fundamentally at odds with one another'.²² Stemming from Toyo and Nwabueze's observation, one note that constitution is written by people for people and operated by people. Nwabueze, may be corrected that Nigerian people are not completely at odd with one another and they had history of closer and beneficial ties with one another before the colonialism messed things up. Be that as it may, until the reorientation is done through series of serious purging and Nigerian ruling class are completely liberated from primitive accumulative tendencies the idea of Federal Character operating in a way and manner that could guarantee national integration and positive inter-group relation would remain a mirage.

Thirdly, inter-group relations and national integration may be encourage if the Federal Character functions as a reciprocal system or mechanism in cooling ethnic and regional differences. The system should work like that of division of labour. This will make the oil producing communities to be aware that their very existence depends on food producing areas or vice-verse and the grain producers as well depend on the tuber-producers, etc.,.

Fourthly, the ideas of moving towards classical or true federalism need to be de-emphasised. True federalism means a federal arrangement with clear demarcation of power and functions among all levels of government. Though there has been a serious clamour for this, it is no longer fashionable. Ranjit Sarkaria cited in Elaigwu, put this properly that:

The classical concept of federation, which envisaged two parallel governments of coordinate jurisdiction, operating in isolation from each other in water tight compartment, is no where a functional reality now. With the emergence of the social welfare State, the traditional theory of federation completely lost its ground. After First World War, it became very much a myth even in old federations... by the middle of the twentieth century; federalism has come to be understood as dynamic process of cooperation and shared action between two or more levels of government, with increasing interdependence and centrist trends.²³

As it is in the twenty-first century, the old conceptualisation of autonomy of component units in their area of jurisdiction has given way to cooperation, interdependence and interactions. This arises from the complexity of the modern state and government, the need for homogeneity as well as foreign trade and

globalisation that preaches relations across ethnic borderlands.

Finally, there is a need for constitutionally guarantee rotational presidency between zones and between minority and majority ethnic groups. Presently, the constitution recognised six geo-political zones in the country; this may serve as the platform for zoning. The zoning system should be held with utmost sense of sanctity far beyond political manoeuvring as tempering with it could destroy the very existence of the country and thereby marring national integration and inter-group relations.

V. CONCLUSION

This historical piece is not essentially poised to praise or condemn the Federal Character Principle. Neither was it its intention to criticise any group of people or class in contemporary Nigerian State. Its target is to analyse the success of the Federal Character as an accommodating ideology crafted by the ruling elite or class for promoting inter-ethnic cohesion or inter-group relations in Nigerian States with the aim of suggesting possible ways of making it more result-oriented. It is noted that the ideology of federalism is rooted in the trouble or trauma of ethnicity orchestrated by colonial tactics of divide and rule and that the applicability of the Federal Character Principle has raised fundamental challenges that has grievously defeated its objective. Thus, the weeping of marginalisation and violent agitation among diverse ethnic element that made up Nigerian State. The peace therefore submit that with the review of some sections of the constitution, value re-orientation, enshrinement of the ideal of moving to classical federalism and addressing other issues that touches privileges of Nigerian people, distribution of power and resources, the phenomenon will become more relevant as an integrative mechanism. Otherwise, the principle that robs Ahmed to pay Musa cannot unit Ahmed and Musa, neither can it enhance relations among them.

Endnotes

1. A. F. Usman and G. O. Odeh, *Undermining History, Forfeit Peace and National Integration in Africa: A Timeless Provocative Charge*, A paper presented at the 1st International Conference and Centenary Commemoration (ICCC) on the **theme**: "Repositioning the Humanities in the Service of Peace and National Integration in Africa", organised by the Faculty of Arts and Social Science, Sokoto State University, Sokoto, August, 19th – 21st, 2014, p.4.
2. G. O. Odeh, *The Sense and Non-sense in the 1914 Amalgamation as National Integration Attempt in Nigeria*, A paper presented at National Conference on a **theme**: "Nigeria Since the 1914

3. M. Sherif, *Inter-Group Relations*, at <http://www.blackwellreference.com/public/tocnode?id=g978063/233176chunkg978063123536113ss2> – 18.
4. O. O. Okpeh Jr., "Conceptual and Theoretical Issues Arising from Studies in Inter-Group Relations" in *Inter-Group Relations in Nigeria During the 19th and 20th Centuries*, O. Akinwunmi (eds), Makurdi, Aboki Publishers, 2006, p.12.
5. N. Nwabueze, "Toward a Wider Understanding of Inter-group Relation" in *Race, Ethnicity and Nation Building in Africa: Studies in Inter-group Relations*, R. T. Akinyele (ed), London, Rex Charles Publication; 2003, p.8.
6. K. T. Azaigba & B. W. Yio, "Ethnic Minorities and the Struggle for True Federalism in Nigeria: Rethinking the Federal Character Principle" in *Federalism, Politics and Minorities in Nigeria, Essays in Honour of Professor G. N. Hembe*, V. Egwemi (eds), Lagos, Bahiti and Dalila Publishers, 2014, p.392.
7. F.G.N., The 1976 Report of the Constitution Drafting Committee, Federal Ministry of Information, Lagos-Nigeria.
8. F.G.N., *The 1979 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria*.
9. F.G.N., *The 1999 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria*, A Publication of the Federal Ministry of Information.
10. O. O. Okpeh Jr., "Towards and Ideology for National Integration in the Twenty-first Century: Some Lesson from History" in *FASS, Faculty of Arts Seminar Series*, Benue State University, vol. 2, 2004, p.256.
11. M. L. Bello "Federal Character as a Recipe for National Integration: The Nigerian Paradox" in *African Journal of Economy and Society*, T. N. Sunday (eds), Vol. II, No. 2, Makurdi, Aboki Publishers, 2012, pp. 136 – 137.
12. E. C. Ayangaor, "Reconciling the Claims of Indigeneship with Citizenship in Nigeria: Issues and Problems" in *FASS*, p.34.
13. J. A. Ayoade "Federalism in Nigeria: The Problem with the Solution"; *Faculty Lecture delivered at the University of Ibadan*.
14. *MAMSER Handbook*, MAMSER National Directorate, n.d, p.24.
15. S. Momah, *Nigeria Beyond Divorce: Amalgamation in Perspective*, Ibadan, Safari Books, 2013, p.146.
16. S. Momah, *Nigeria Beyond Divorce*...p.147.
17. O. Adesina, "Sub-Ethnic Identities and the Crisis of Development in Contemporary Nigeria: Perspectives from the Ife Modakeke Conflict" in *Critical Perspectives on Peace, Conflict and Welfare in Africa: Festschrift in Honour of Siyan Oyeweso (FHSN)*, O. Adesina (eds), Ile-Ife, Obafemi Awolowo University Press, 2012, p.144.
18. R. I. Suberu & L. Diamond, "Institutional Design, Ethnic Conflict, Management and Democracy in Nigeria", <http://www.google.S.O.Olugbemi> "The Nigerian Civil Service and National Development" in *Alternative Political Futures for Nigerian*, S.O. Olugbemi (ed), A Publication of the Nigeria Political Science Association, Lagos, 1987, pp.83 – 86, O. Otite, *Ethnic Pluralism and Ethnicity in Nigeria*, Ibadan, Shaneson Publishers, 1990, pp.110 – 113.
19. M. O. Odey, "History and National Integration in Journal of Faculty of Arts Seminar Series", *FASS*, p.56.
20. K. Saro-Wiwa, "The Guardian", January 22nd, 1985.
21. E. Toyo, *Federalism and National Unity in Nigeria*, A Lecture delivered under the Auspices of Human Rights Committee of Nigeria's Academic Staff Union of Universities and other Human Rights Groups, Benue State University, Makurdi, 5th March, 2001, p.29.
22. B. O. Nwabueze, *Constitutionalism in the Emergent States*, London, C. Hurst & Co., 1973, p.81.
23. J. I. Elaigwu, "The Challenges of Nation Building in the Twenty-first Century: The Nigerian Experience" in *A Book of Readings*, Uni-Jos Alumni Lecture Series, Abuja Chapter, Mou Law Mefor (ed), vol. 1, Jos, Psycom Press, 2002, p.61.



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF HUMAN-SOCIAL SCIENCE: A
ARTS & HUMANITIES - PSYCHOLOGY
Volume 15 Issue 5 Version 1.0 Year 2015
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals Inc. (USA)
Online ISSN: 2249-460X & Print ISSN: 0975-587X

Instructional Strategies for Effective Teaching and Learning of Creative Arts: The Dilemma of Generalist Teachers in Ghana

By N. A. Opoku-Asare, A. Tachie-Menson & G. K. Ampeh

Kwame Nkrumah University of Science and Technology, Ghana

Abstract- Creative Art was introduced into Ghana's primary school curriculum in 2007. Comprising Performing, Literary and Visual Arts, Creative Art was intended to foster creativity development among primary pupils. However, Creative Art is taught by generalist classroom teachers who lack the specialized training, knowledge, skill and experience to identify efficient teaching-learning strategies that allow pupils to actively participate in art making experiences. This study adopted action research to guide 20 Lower Primary teachers in two schools to design and teach activity-based lessons in drawing, colourwork, weaving, printmaking, composition, and assemblage to 95 pupils using clay, crayons, drums, cardboard, glue, among other resources. The intervention workshops proved that in-service education and training could build the professional capacity of generalist teachers in Ghana to effectively implement the Creative Arts curriculum for primary schools. Ghana Education Service should train primary teachers if the objective of developing creative thinkers through Creative Arts could be achieved.

Keywords: *generalist teacher; teaching; creative arts; primary school; ghana.*

GJHSS-A Classification : *FOR Code: 930299p*



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



© 2015. N. A. Opoku-Asare, A. Tachie-Menson & G. K. Ampeh. This is a research/review paper, distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial 3.0 Unported License <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/3.0/>, permitting all non-commercial use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

Instructional Strategies for Effective Teaching and Learning of Creative Arts: The Dilemma of Generalist Teachers in Ghana

N. A. Opoku-Asare ^α, A. Tachie-Menson ^σ & G. K. Ampeh ^ρ

Abstract- Creative Art was introduced into Ghana's primary school curriculum in 2007. Comprising Performing, Literary and Visual Arts, Creative Art was intended to foster creativity development among primary pupils. However, Creative Art is taught by generalist classroom teachers who lack the specialized training, knowledge, skill and experience to identify efficient teaching-learning strategies that allow pupils to actively participate in art making experiences. This study adopted action research to guide 20 Lower Primary teachers in two schools to design and teach activity-based lessons in drawing, colourwork, weaving, printmaking, composition, and assemblage to 95 pupils using clay, crayons, drums, cardboard, glue, among other resources. The intervention workshops proved that in-service education and training could build the professional capacity of generalist teachers in Ghana to effectively implement the Creative Arts curriculum for primary schools. Ghana Education Service should train primary teachers if the objective of developing creative thinkers through Creative Arts could be achieved.

Keywords: *generalist teacher; teaching; creative arts; primary school; ghana.*

I. INTRODUCTION

Creative Arts comprises art and craft, music and dance (Kindler, 2008). The Creative Arts syllabus for Primary Schools in Ghana (Curriculum Research and Development Division (CRDD of Ghana Education Service, 2007) describes Creative Arts as an integrated subject that includes Performing Arts (Music, Dance and Drama), Literary Arts (Poetry, Recitals) and Visual Arts, which consists of such subjects as drawing, weaving, carving, modeling, casting and sewing. School teachers are expected to teach these subjects in an integrated manner. Though uniquely different in appearance and method from each other, the creative arts disciplines employ similar cognitive processes, ultimately allowing language and thought to be expressed through a variety of representations. The creative arts are represented not in the ordinary sense of language as writing on a page but in visual, kinesthetic, aural and tactile forms. Engaging children in the creative arts allows them to communicate in potentially profound ways (Eisner, 2002).

As Russell-Bowie (2009) posit, the arts can embody and communicate emotions, ideas, beliefs and values, and meanings through aesthetic forms and symbols that evoke emotive responses to life, with or without words. The key to effective education in Creative Arts is the expertise to guide children to communicate through abstract symbols and to decipher the communications of others (Alter et al., 2009). Creative Arts is a significant aspect of learning that is essential to the development of emotional, material, spiritual and intellectual lives of the child (Kindler, 2008). As Bogen and Bogen (2003) have explained, creativity can be encouraged through students doing various creative exercises that make them think and generate creative ideas in different ways. Although this may not turn pupils into artists, the strategy can help to shape their creative development as they learn the skills required for solving problems they may encounter in future endeavours.

Schirmacher (1998) believes that children's artistic development can be facilitated through structured guided activities with much direction and inputs from the teacher. Ensuring this requires a supply of specialist teachers whose training makes it easy for them to provide the skills, knowledge and attitudes designed for the syllabus to achieve. Effective education in the Creative Arts therefore demands teachers who can formulate worthwhile objectives, select appropriate content, use relevant teaching and learning resources, design appropriate teaching and learning activities to address the identified problems, and make appropriate provisions for evaluating the teaching-learning process (Delacruz, 1997). Unfortunately, more generalist teachers teach Creative Arts than specialist teachers (Alter et al, 2009).

II. GENERALIST TEACHERS

Generalist teachers, according to Alter *et al* (2009), are teachers who lack the requisite training and experience to teach the Creative Arts effectively. Although generalist teachers in primary schools are hard working, they have limited comprehension of materials and tools, and lack knowledge about art (Holts, 1997 as cited in Ampeh, 2011). The curious nature of children gives them the opportunity to explore and experiment and to find new materials that add to their wealth of

Author ^{α σ ρ}: Kwame Nkrumah University of Science and Technology, Kumasi, Ghana. e-mails: naopoku-asare.art@knust.edu.gh, akosford12@gmail.com, gkofiampeh@gmail.com

knowledge. Generalist teachers cannot support or foster pupils' ability to think in sound, to solve musical problems, and for that matter, teach Creative Arts effectively. With respect to music, Wiggins and Wiggins (2008) assert that generalist teachers lack both the requisite content knowledge of music and the pedagogical knowledge to teach music effectively to benefit their pupils.

III. THE DILEMMA OF GENERALIST TEACHERS

By virtue of their training, Oreck (2004) asserts that generalist teachers who teach Creative Arts experience anxiety about the subject because they find Creative Arts lessons involving from the preparation stage through the presentation stage to closure of lessons. They consider the primary curriculum a far too demanding responsibility that is beyond the expectation of generalist teachers (Alexander et al., 1992 as cited in Ampeh, 2011) who lack the training, personal experience and artistic ability to teach the arts effectively (Alter *et al.*, 2009). The dilemma of generalist teachers extends to lack of confidence for and competence in teaching the Creative Arts (Bartel *et al.*, 2004). As Bofo-Agyemang (2010) also rightly points out, engaging pupils in the disciplines of the Creative Arts requires specialist teachers who can attend to different learning strands within the syllabus. This, according to Alter *et al.* (2009), is what generalist teachers cannot do.

Lack of the requisite preparation for implementing the Creative Arts syllabus has also plunged the teaching and learning of Creative Arts in Ghana into crisis (Bofo-Agyemang, 2010) mainly because the primary school teachers are generalists who have difficulty identifying the appropriate instructional materials and activities relevant to achievement of the objective of enhancing the creative development of Ghanaian children as specified in the Creative Arts syllabus (Zakaria, 2010; Ampeh, 2011; and Osei-Sarfo, 2012). Empirical studies conducted in Ashanti, Central and Northern Regions of Ghana have revealed that primary teachers hold the perception that Creative Arts is a specialized subject that must be taught by specialist teachers because it is too broad and demands knowledge and techniques that are beyond the capacity of generalist classroom teachers. Some teachers feel inadequate and intimidated by the complex nature of the practical activities required to attain the objectives specified for Creative Arts. Even those teachers who seemed to understand the importance of Creative Arts to their pupils' learning and creative development often ignore the teaching of Creative Arts for lack of artistic skills; they prefer using instructional periods allotted to Creative Arts on the school timetable to teach English, Mathematics and Integrated Science (Ampeh, 2012).

Similar to Alter *et al.*'s (2009) finding that generalist teachers feel overburdened and overwhelmed by the exigency placed upon them to teach an "overcrowded" curriculum of subjects, Bofo-Agyemang (2010) and Ampeh (2011) found that many primary teachers in Ghana are unwilling to teach Creative Arts which they perceive as 'an additional subject for which they lack the requisite skills and knowledge'. This emphasizes the professional gap in Ghana's system of education which placed the delivery of the new Creative Arts curriculum in the hands of generalist classroom teachers when the subject was introduced in 2007 and has since not trained specialist teachers to take over from the generalist teachers in primary schools (Bofo-Agyemang, 2010).

The goal of primary education is to lay a general foundation of knowledge and skills for use in secondary schools hence the curriculum emphasizes reading, writing, basic mathematics, integrated science, Creative Arts and civic education (Castle, 1993, as cited in Ampeh, 2011). Teaching in the primary schools demands that the teachers have a good mastery of the subject matter so that they can effectively deliver the content in a comprehensive manner to their pupils. Tamakloe *et al.* (2005) maintain that a mastery of the subject matter and its methodology instill confidence in the teacher and reflects on the learner's ability to learn. As a key learning area of the primary school curriculum, the benefits of Creative Arts should therefore not be lost on young children in Ghanaian primary schools because their teachers are generalists who lack the skill, experience, training and confidence to effectively deliver the Creative Arts curriculum. Short experiential in-service training workshops could equip these generalist classroom teachers to acquire basic content and pedagogical skills to enable them to engage their pupils in creative self-expression activities during Creative Arts periods.

IV. METHODOLOGY

The action research method of qualitative research design was adopted for the study because it allows researchers to gather information about the ways that a school operates; how they teach, and how well their students learn, in situations in which they are personally involved (Mills, 2003, p.4). The method is participatory and enables particular change conditions in a situation in which the researchers are personally involved (Fraenkel and Wallen, 2003, p. 572). In spite of the lack of time to wholly address the problems identified through observation of teaching and learning of Creative Arts in the two schools, action research enabled the teachers to learn from demonstration lessons and implement lessons that had been carefully designed around local materials and interesting activities in modelling, casting, print making, weaving

and sewing, among others artistic activities. Although Fraenkel and Wallen (2003) caution that the intervention process was frequently interrupted by school activities and these can affect the result of the study.

a) Data collection

Classroom activities in the selected primary schools provided the needed primary data. Primary data were gathered through interviews (informal conversations) to understand the challenges with the teaching of Creative Arts and questionnaire to identify their teaching experiences and knowledge of pedagogical strategies.

Also the researchers organized three visits to each class per week to observe teaching and learning activities first in the observer role to ascertain the activities the teachers engaged their pupils in during Creative Art lessons, and later in the participant observer role to collect detailed data on the teacher and pupils interactions to inform the design of intervention lessons. Anecdotal records taken during the intervention lessons highlighted the teaching strategies, activities, skills, attitudes and values that were imparted to the pupils by the class teachers.

b) Population and sampling

The accessible population comprised 20 primary school teachers (12 males and eight females) and 315 pupils (165 boys and 150 girls) of the Agona District Administration "B" and "D" Primary Schools at Swedru in the Central Region. The purposive sampling technique was used to select 95 pupils representing the three class levels: Classes One, Two, and Three in both

schools for in-depth study. The class distribution of the pupils who participated in the study was 30 in Class One, 35 in Class Two, and 30 in Class Three respectively.

V. THE INTERVENTION PROJECT

The observation revealed that the sampled generalist teachers use the lecture method to teach Creative Arts devoid of practical activities. To demystify the teaching of Creative Arts, the sampled teachers were engaged to discuss the syllabus requirements and to design activity-based lessons that would create interest and foster creativity among the young pupils. They were also guided to appreciate the identified instructional strategies as viable means to achieve the teaching and learning objectives specified in the syllabus. They were then supervised to teach structured lessons based on Units 1 – 6 of the Creative Arts syllabus for Ghanaian primary schools as follows:

1. Making Pictures, Drawing / Colour Work
2. Pattern Making, Print Making and Lettering
3. Composition, Performance and Listening and Observing
4. Weaving and Stitching
5. Modelling, Casting and Carving
6. Construction, Assemblage and Paper Work

Table 1 illustrates the activities that were designed for the intervention lessons for the respective topics identified in the Creative Arts syllabus for each class level of Lower Primary Schools.

Making Pictures, Drawing/Colour Work				
ACTIVITIES	CLASS	UNIT	SECTION	TERM
Doodling and Colouring	One	One	One	1
Basic Shapes	Two	One	One	1
Crayon Resist Butterfly	Two	One	Two	2
Memory Drawing	Two	One	Two	2
Colour Identification	Three	One	One	3

Pattern Making, Print Making and Lettering				
ACTIVITIES	CLASS	UNIT	SECTION	TERM
Pattern Making	Two	One	Two	2
Pulled String Pattern	Two	Two	Two	1
Sponge Printing	Two	Two	Two	1
Stencil Printing	Three	Two	One	2
Frottage	One	Two	Two	2
Direct Printing	Two	Two	Two	2

Composition, Performance and Listening and Observing				
ACTIVITIES	CLASS	UNIT	SECTION	TERM
Creating Dance Movements	One	Three	Two	3
Creating Rhythmic Patterns	Two	Three	Two	1
Acquiring Instrumental Skills	Three	Three	Two	2

Weaving and Stitching				
ACTIVITIES	CLASS	UNIT	SECTION	TERM
Threading a needle	Two	Four	Two	1
Simple Stitches	Two	Two	Two	3
Appliqué	Three	Four	Two	2
Weaving	Two	Four	Two	2
Card loom Weaving	One	Four	Two	3

Modelling, Casting and Carving				
ACTIVITIES	CLASS	UNIT	SECTION	TERM
Modelling	One	Five	Two	3
Casting	Two	Five	Two	3

Construction, Assemblage and Paper Work				
ACTIVITIES	CLASS	UNIT	SECTION	TERM
Making a bag	Two	Four	Two	2
Construction of Toy Vehicle	Three	Six	Two	2
Construction of Pallet	Three	Six	Two	2
Making of Sandals	Three	Six	Two	2
Decorated Wall Clock	Two	Six	Two	2

Plates 1 - 6 are examples of the pupils' artworks in the two schools.



Plate 1: Coloured shapes in doodles



Plate 2 : Patternmaking



Plate 3 : Clapping to create rhythm for dance



Plate 4 : Creating rhythm on drums



Plate 5 : Making simple stitches



Plate 6 : Card loom weaving



Plate 7 : Modelled clay ware



Plate 8 : Mould and cast sand



Plate 9 : Cardboard vehicles



Plate 10 : Cardboard sandals

VI. TEACHER PREPARATION FOR CREATIVE ARTS LESSON

Since the study aimed at helping teachers to design better ways of teaching Creative Arts in the lower primary schools, the researcher took the sampled teachers through the writing of the expanded scheme of work and guided them in the formulation of specific objectives. They were again helped in the development of lesson plans which are concise, working documents which outline the teaching and learning that will be conducted within a single lesson and demonstrated the processes, procedures and techniques involved in executing each activity. It included question and answer sessions that enabled the teachers to understand the concepts and principles involved in the various

processes as well as the tools, materials and procedures they adopted to practice the activities.

The teachers embraced the approach and effectively used it to design all the lessons they taught after the researchers' introduction of the interventionist creative activities.

a) *Impact of Creative Activities on Lesson Delivery*

It was observed that advance preparation by teachers before the lessons were taught enabled them to outline definite goals which are purposeful for the success of a particular lesson. This is based on the general assumption that efficient teachers consistently plan and carefully prepare good lesson notes to guide instruction in the classroom (Agyeman-Boafo, 2010). As this study has revealed, the lesson plans designed by the teachers contributed immensely towards the effective teaching and learning of the Creative Arts in the

two schools. The advance preparation enabled them to procure before hand; all the relevant tools and materials needed for each lesson and also practise their use in the designed creative activities. This made them to understand the principles and processes involved in the creative activities that they took their pupils through in each classroom.

There was enough evidence to prove that where the pupils were made to interact with materials and tools provided either by the teacher or the pupils, they were enabled to discover concepts and facts unaided or with minimum interference which made the learning of the topics more pleasurable and not boring, thus fostering retention and cooperation among learners (Asafo-Adjei, 2001). It was also evident during lesson delivery that the teachers asked good open questions to stimulate the imagination of the pupils and thereby encouraged them to become more thoughtful about their works.

b) Impact of Creative Activities on Pupils

The Creative activities developed by the researcher and teachers and taught to the pupils enabled the pupils to see major concepts, big ideas and general principles as reality. There was more interaction with the materials, tools and the various processes and the teachers did not merely engage the pupils in accumulating isolated facts. This led to skillful and efficient handling of tools and materials. The pupils also found the creative activities stimulating and this motivated them to develop positive attitudes towards learning. It also enabled the pupils to develop skills such as observing, cutting, modelling, stitching designing and construction. This was obvious from the way the pupils were seen working on projects they learnt outside the class. The activities whipped up the interest of the pupils which enabled them to think, feel, act creatively and develop the passion and flair for Creative Arts. This means that the pupils actively participated in class and were able to practise the skills and values they acquired in solving problems in the future.

VII. SUMMARY

It is essential to underscore the fact that the interventionist activities and the participatory method adopted by the teachers and the effort they put into using practical approaches to demonstrating the various processes before engaging the pupils to practise under their supervision brought a great innovation into the teaching and learning of Creative Arts in the sampled schools as the strategy heightened teacher and learner creativity. The intervention enabled the teachers to demonstrate alternative ways of doing things before asking the pupils to work on their own.

The activities the teachers engaged the pupils in exposed the pupils to experimentation with tools and materials such as pencils, crayon, drawing papers, scissors, glue and colour, among others. The teachers

also taught their pupils how to drag, pull, twist, fold, knot, weave and cut materials while the pupils also made marks and rub with crayons and chalks on different surfaces to create patterns. This implies that learning by doing is one of the best methods of teaching a practical subject like Creative Arts.

VIII. INSTRUCTIONAL MEDIA

The chalkboard, textbooks and different colours of chalk, pens, felt pens, crayons and pencils that were used in the lessons constitute the visual media available for teaching Creative Arts lessons.

Before each lesson, the teachers were engaged in designing and executing structured creative activities for each class to ensure their appropriateness and practicability. Materials supplied included paper, clay, glue, poster colours, pencils, crayons and scissors. These were distributed through group leaders in each classroom to avoid commotion. The teachers then engaged the pupils in the intervention activities that allowed step-by-step description of the activities and their outcomes.

IX. DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS

The intervention lessons showed that most of the tools and materials needed for teaching Creative Arts can be obtained very easily from the local environment. The Creative Arts syllabus can be implemented with materials such as clay, empty containers, bottle tops, paper cartons, cardboards and pieces of fabrics. Poster colours, oil paint, dyes and other relevant materials that are appropriate to work with are expensive and not very easy to find in rural communities in particular. If such materials can be procured for demonstration lessons and are managed properly by the teachers, the material will last many lessons. To obtain the necessary tools and materials required for each lesson, the teachers can ask and encourage their pupils to search for or buy them for the practical activities, if these cannot be supplied by the schools.

The participatory method adopted by the teachers and their effort in using a practical approach to demonstrating the various processes before allowing pupils to practise under their supervision animated the learning environment and the instructional process. It was exciting to find the same generalist teachers doing things differently and interacting with their pupils as if that was the usual classroom atmosphere. The change in the teachers' capacity to do things differently with extra support demonstrates the possibility of changing the attitude of more generalist teachers towards the Creative Arts and getting them to deliver the syllabus with confidence. Duplicating this short course in other schools is likely to infuse creativity into more generalist

teachers and ensure effective teaching and learning of the subject on a large scale.

It was also observed that the activities the teachers engaged the pupils in exposed the pupils to experimentation with tools and materials such as pencils, crayon, drawing papers, scissors, glue and colour, among others. The teachers also taught their pupils how to drag, pull, twist, fold, knot, weave and cut materials safely while the pupils also made marks and rubbed with crayons and chalks on surfaces to create patterns, and thereby infusing additional skills in them. This implies that learning by doing is an effective method of teaching a practical subject like Creative Arts.

X. CONCLUSION

The study shows the possibility of helping teachers to design better ways of teaching Creative Arts in lower primary classes, the sampled teachers were taken through the development of lesson plans that provide a practical and usable guide to the teaching and learning activities that are designed for particular lessons (Butt, 2008). Although, a good lesson plan does not ensure students will learn what is intended (Kizlik, 2009), the enhanced lessons plans certainly contributed to effective teaching and learning of the intervention lessons.

The teachers were also taken through the writing of the Expanded Scheme of Work and guided to formulate specific objectives, select appropriate teaching methods and strategies, and to develop activities for the various topics specified for the different grade levels. These are the aspects of the Creative Arts syllabus that the classroom teachers had identified earlier as bothersome as far as lesson planning, preparation and teaching of those lessons were concerned. Designing better ways of teaching Creative Arts with the sampled teachers demystified the subject and what its teaching demands. The teachers expressed relief during the evaluation stages because those who had made some efforts to teach the subject prior to this stage had experienced some stress over what they thought was the right thing to do.

It was interesting watching the teachers heartily embrace the approach and effectively using it to design all the lessons they taught after the initial tutorials they received on being introduced to the intervention activities. Their active involvement in the design and development of the intervention activities attracted much commendation. The demonstration of the various processes, procedures and techniques involved in executing each activity, which were accompanied by question and answer sessions obviously enabled them to understand the concepts and principles involved, as well as the functions and relevance of the tools, materials and procedures they adopted to practice the activities.

The advance preparation by the teachers before the lessons were taught enabled them to outline definite goals which are purposeful for the success of a particular lesson, thus agreeing with the idea that efficient teachers consistently plan and carefully prepare good lesson notes to guide instruction in the classroom (Farrant, 1996). Advance preparation created opportunity for the teachers to procure the relevant tools and materials required for each lesson as well as practise their use, which enabled them to confidently guide the pupils through the respective activities. The strategy helped them to assimilate the principles that underlined the activities and processes they and their pupils engaged in during Creative Arts lessons.

XI. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. Student teachers in all of Ghana's Colleges of Education should be given sufficiently detailed tutorials about the Creative Arts to enable them understand and appreciate its benefits so they can teach the subject well in the schools they would be posted to after graduation.
2. Regular and well organised in-service education and training programmes should be designed and actively supervised by the Ghana Education Service in collaboration with Art Education specialists to update the knowledge of generalist classroom teachers on the principles and methods of teaching Creative Arts to equip them to engage their pupils meaningfully during Creative Arts lessons. Knowing how to plan activity-based lessons would contribute immensely towards effective teaching and learning of the Creative Arts to foster creativity in the pupils they teach.

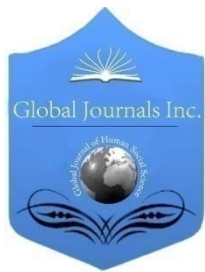
REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. Alexander, R., Rose, J. & Woodhead. C., 1992. *Curriculum organization and classroom practice in primary schools- A discussion paper*. London, Department of Education and Science.
2. Alter, F., Hays, T. & O'Hara, R., 2009. Creative Arts teaching and practice: Critical reflections of primary school teachers in Australia. *International Journal of Education and the Arts*, Volume 10, p. 9.
3. Ampeh, G. K., 2011. *Developing effective strategies for teaching creative arts in the lower primary schools: A Case Study in Agona-Swedru District Administration 'B' School*, Kumasi: Kwame Nkrumah University of Science and Technology.
4. Ardzejeewska, K., McMaugh, A. & Coutts, P., 2010. *Delivering the primary curriculum: the use of subject specialist and generalist teachers in NSW*. [Online] Available at: iier.org.au [Accessed 16 July 2014].
5. Bartel, L., Cameron, L., Wiggins, J. & Wiggins, R., 2004. Implications of generalist teachers' self-

- efficacy related to music. In P. M. Shand (Ed.), Music Education entering the 21st century.. *International Society for Music Education*.
6. Bofo-Agyeman, R., 2010. *Creative Arts in crisis: Teaching and learning of creative arts in selected public primary schools in Kumasi metropolis*, Accra, Ghana: Kwame Nkrumah University of Science and Technology.
7. Bogen, J. E. & Bogen G. M., 2003. *Split-brains: Interhemispheric exchange in Creativity*. [Online] Available at: <http://www.its.caltech.edu/~jbogen/text/creat6.ht>. [Accessed 27 October 2003].
8. Butt, G., 2008. *Lesson planning*. 3rd ed. 11 York road, Se1 YNX, London: Continuum International Publishing.
9. Castle, H. B., 1993. *Principles of education for teachers in Africa*. New York: Oxford University Press,.
10. Curriculum Research Development Division of Ghana, 2007. *Teaching syllabus for creative arts (primary schools)*, Accra: Ministry of Education, Science and Sports.
11. Delacruz, E. M., 1997. *Design for inquiry: Instruction theory, research, practical and art education*. Reston, Virginia: National Art Education Association.
12. Farrant, J. S., 1996. *Principles and practice of education*. Essex, London: Longman Group U. K. Ltd.
13. Fraenkel, J. R. & Wallen, E. N., 2003. *How to Design and Evaluate Research in Education*. 3rd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill Inc. p. 572
14. Kindler, A. M., 2008. Art, Creativity, Art Education and Civil Society. *International Journal of Education and the Arts*, Volume 9, p. 6.
15. Kizlik, B., 2009. [Online] Available at: www.adprima.com. [Accessed 30 January 2009].
16. Mills, G.E. (2003). *Active Research: A Guide for the Teacher Researcher*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Merrill/Prentice Hall.
17. OFSTED, 2009. *Improving Primary Teachers' Subject Knowledge across Curriculum: A summary of Evidence from subject surveys (excluding English and Mathematics), 2007/2008. p.7*. [Online] Available at: [http://www.ofsted.gov.uk/Ofsted-home/publications-and-research/Browse-allby/Document-by-type/Thematic-reports/Improving-primary-teachers-subject-knowledge-across-the-curriculum/\(language\)/eng-GB](http://www.ofsted.gov.uk/Ofsted-home/publications-and-research/Browse-allby/Document-by-type/Thematic-reports/Improving-primary-teachers-subject-knowledge-across-the-curriculum/(language)/eng-GB) [Accessed 20 January 2010].
18. Oreck, B., 2004. The artistic and professional development of teachers. *Journal of Teacher Education*, pp. 31,247-260.
19. Osei-Sarfo, F., 2012. *Practical Approaches to Instructional Materials Preparation at Foso College of Education in Central Region, Ghana*, Accra, Ghana: Kwame Nkrumah University of Science and Technology.
20. Pascoe, R. et al., 2005. *National review of school music education*. [Online] Available at: http://www.dest.gov.au/NR.rdonlyres/C9AFAE54-6D72-44CC-A3463CAF235CB268/8944/music_review_reportFINAL.pdf.s
21. Russell-Bowie, D., 2009. *Taming the wild beast! Developing preservice primary music education students' confidence and competence*. s.l., ASME XVII National Conference.



This page is intentionally left blank



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF HUMAN-SOCIAL SCIENCE: A
ARTS & HUMANITIES - PSYCHOLOGY
Volume 15 Issue 5 Version 1.0 Year 2015
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals Inc. (USA)
Online ISSN: 2249-460X & Print ISSN: 0975-587X

The Anglican Church and Poverty Alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, Kenya

By Joshua O. Ayiamba, Matthew M. Theuri & Peter C. Mungai

Egerton University, Kenya

Abstract- This paper is concerned with the influence of the Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. It analyses some of the development activities the ACK is involved in as an attempt to improve the local people's standard of living. Poverty is an outrage against humanity. It robs people of their dignity, power and hope of freedom and power over their own lives. This paper seeks to affirm that the Christian Churches in their teachings believe and insist that the world can be changed to one where everyone can live a full life, free from poverty. Similarly, the paper argues that any work for profound change that eradicates causes of poverty, striving to achieve equality, dignity and freedom for all regardless of faith or nationality is an indelible work of the Christian Church as amplified in the life and teachings of Jesus Christ. The paper concludes that the ACK has made some progress in its efforts to alleviate poverty and at the same time faced several challenges in Maseno and Winam Divisions.

GJHSS-A Classification : FOR Code: 130205p



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



© 2015. Joshua O. Ayiamba, Matthew M. Theuri & Peter C. Mungai. This is a research/review paper, distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial 3.0 Unported License <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/3.0/>), permitting all non-commercial use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

The Anglican Church and Poverty Alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, Kenya

Joshua O. Ayiemba ^α, Matthew M. Theuri ^σ & Peter C. Mungai ^ρ

Abstract- This paper is concerned with the influence of the Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. It analyses some of the development activities the ACK is involved in as an attempt to improve the local people's standard of living. Poverty is an outrage against humanity. It robs people of their dignity, power and hope of freedom and power over their own lives. This paper seeks to affirm that the Christian Churches in their teachings believe and insist that the world can be changed to one where everyone can live a full life, free from poverty. Similarly, the paper argues that any work for profound change that eradicates causes of poverty, striving to achieve equality, dignity and freedom for all regardless of faith or nationality is an indelible work of the Christian Church as amplified in the life and teachings of Jesus Christ. The paper concludes that the ACK has made some progress in its efforts to alleviate poverty and at the same time faced several challenges in Maseno and Winam Divisions. Making education available to the community members, providing primary health care, training small-scale farmers on marketing their products, and creating employment opportunities are the most outstanding achievements and major contribution of the ACK to poverty alleviation efforts. Some of the major challenges faced by the Church in carrying out its activities include; lack of support from the people themselves, political interference, and corruption, mismanagement of financial and human resources combined with impending moral, social and cultural issues.

I. INTRODUCTION

This paper presents findings from the field as well as discussions on what proved to be valid or invalid as per the study objectives. The paper further describes the demographic features of both Maseno and Winam Divisions. It has also given some definitions of poverty from the World Bank, other relevant bodies as well as from some church leaders and local peoples' point of view.

The issue of poverty remains both a material and economic concern that affects the spiritual growth of Christians as well as other people of the world today. It is a concern that cannot be ignored from all angles of human development. The study confirmed that the nature of poverty was more complex than as other socio-economic political issues.

Author ^α: Egerton University. e-mail: jotieno02@yahoo.com

Author ^σ: Kimathi University of Science and Technology.

Author ^ρ: Mount Kenya University.

II. POVERTY SITUATION IN MASENO AND WINAM DIVISIONS

It is important to note on the outset that before and immediately after independence, the economy around Lake Victoria region was vibrant. There were a lot of economic activities around on various spots in the region such as fishing, rice schemes and sugar cane plantations, among others, which ensured that there was enough food on the table for most families. However, all these activities have slowed down with time or collapsed thus raising poverty levels in the region high. There is abject poverty in the midst of natural resource endowment including active human power. Lake Victoria plays a key role in the lives of communities living around it, as it is one of the main sources of livelihood. It provides fresh water for human consumption, irrigation, farming and sustainability. In fact for decades, the lake has provided a rich variety of resources to the communities.

Several reasons were given by respondents for this reversal of misfortunes in the region, chief among them being politics. The study established that the disagreement between Jaramogi Oginga Odinga with the KANU regime and the death of Tom Mboya in the late 1960s led to total mistrust between the people of Nyanza and the Government of Kenya. This was the beginning of underdevelopment in the region due to less commitment from the Government as the study established that the Government's partial withdrawal from supporting socio-economic and political developments in the region in terms of resources had negative impact on the region's development agenda. Other reasons given, which some of the respondents insisted hold the key to underdevelopment of the region, are lack of commitment from the people themselves and poor leadership.

Fisheries resources serve as a source of economic welfare of the region by providing employment opportunities and attractive incomes for the people yet, studies conducted report that Lake Victoria region constitutes a "belt of poverty" (Ong'ang'a, 2002). This is a sign of clear contradiction between the availability of abundant resources and rampant poverty in the region. The greatest challenges facing Maseno

and Winam Divisions, like all other divisions of Kisumu District and other districts surrounding the Lake Basin are socio-economic, which are related to the inter-linkage between poverty and environmental degradation. The situation is particularly made worse by lack of capacity among the institutions, the government, the NGOs and the Church to manage the resources of the region, both human and natural in a sustainable manner.

The study observed that there has been little progress in terms of poverty alleviation in the two Divisions for a while, not even in recent years, when both its economy and political system has become much more open. About ninety eight per cent (98%) of the total respondents interviewed confirmed that the two Divisions are affected by poverty. Tables 1 and 2 below for Church leaders and community members, respectively, show the interviewees' responses to the question on whether or not Maseno and Winam Divisions are affected by poverty.

Table 1 : ACK Leader's Responses to Areas Affected by Poverty

Response	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	67	100.0
No	0	0.0
Total	67	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

Table 3 : ACK Leaders Views of the Percentage of People affected by Poverty

Poverty Percentage	Frequency	Percentage
Less than 50%	0	0.0
50%	6	9.0
Over 50%	61	91.0
Total	67	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

Table 4 : Community Members Views of the Percentage of People Affected by Poverty

Poverty Percentage	Frequency	Percentage
Valid less than 50%	0	0.0
50%	13	9.4
Over 50%	125	90.6
Total	138	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

Information gathered from the respondents, both the ACK leaders and the community members, paints a gloomy picture of the nature of poverty of the areas under study. Most group discussions' members emphasized the fact that unless serious measures are taken by those concerned, and particularly the Church, to urgently address poverty in the two areas, sooner than later, extreme hunger may become a reality in some households in addition to some already existing problems bedevilling them such as poor health.

Table 2 : Community Member's Responses to Areas affected by Poverty

Response	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	134	97.1
No	4	2.9
Total	138	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

All the sixty seven (67) of the ACK leaders interviewed representing one hundred per cent (100%) indicated that the two Divisions of Maseno and Winam are affected by poverty (Table 1 above). Whereas, one hundred and thirty four (134) out of one hundred and thirty eight (138) representing ninety seven point one per cent (97.1%) of the community members interviewed (Table 2 above) affirmed the same, with only four (4) members out of a total of 138 representing one point ninety five per cent (1.95%) of community members' respondents disagreed and noted that the study areas do not suffer from poverty. The cumulative percentage for tables 1 and 2 is ninety eight per cent (98%), which is a confirmation that poverty is experienced by residents of Maseno and Winam divisions. This is in comparison to ninety point seven per cent (90.7%) of the total respondents, both Church leaders and community members, who believed that over fifty per cent (50%) of the residents in the study areas are poor while only nine point three per cent (9.3%) disagreed (Tables 3 and 4 below).

Respondents in both Maseno and Winam Divisions indicated several dimensions of deprivation and inequality and a correspondingly wide range of assets and capabilities they would need to improve their standards of living and get out of poverty, some of which are discussed here below.

a) Health

There are a number of ways through which health can affect people, particularly on growth and

income levels, which are important ingredients in overcoming poverty at family and community levels; health can play an important role in determining the rate of return to education. Children who are well nourished become more alert and gain more from a given amount of education. Their learning is higher compared to those not well nourished; healthier workers are more productive than unhealthy ones; when health is good, more output can be realized with any given combination of skills, physical capital, and technological knowledge; and, just as a healthier person can be more efficient in producing goods and services, so is the person likely to be more efficient in producing new ideas, and hence his or her ability to be more creative and innovative.

The respondents explained that health and poverty are closely related because one may lead to the other. For example, being able to perform daily duties:- breast feeding for mothers; work to grow food for both men and women; attend school for school going children, earn a living or feed a family all depend on some level of good health. Extreme poverty interacts with health in many ways, which undermine a whole range of human capabilities, possibilities and opportunities. The general health situation in the study divisions is alarming, as we found out that mortality in diseases such as cholera, malaria, tuberculosis and HIV and AIDS is very high. HIV and AIDS impact on the regions is great and has aggravated economic problems because many children have been orphaned as a result of the disease thereby putting more strain on extended families. The respondents argued that there is a very close and clear link between poverty and health. Inadequate food leads to weakness and reduced energy to work, which in turn leads to lower income and less food for households, leading to worsening weakness and illness. Furthermore, the link between poverty, hunger and poor child health leads to poor school performance by children at school and later their inability to secure good work and support the family. Posting of poor results by schools in the study areas was attributed to poor health of school going children, which is due to poverty.

For women interviewed, well being requires a physically fit husband and sons to work in the farms to produce enough food for the family. They emphasized the fact that their bodies are their only asset and their ability to do hard labour even on empty stomachs depends on good health. Discussion group in Winam Division noted that unsanitary, dangerous, crowded and poorly serviced houses (slum) increases people's exposure to health risks. This finally results in illness which in turn leads to destitution or death. Most local people have no means to safeguard the good health they need to work and survive. In other cases, health services are nonexistent or substandard and people still have to grapple with paying for transport, consultations, medicine, and even bribe to receive the so called "free

services". Although most respondents interviewed viewed health to be a 'right' for all, they argued that its short term improvement may be a mirage due to government policy based on red-tape bureaucracy or just not willing to act. One emerging fact from the study was that majority of people in the region did not have means to meet medical treatment and recourse to self-medication in the event of sickness because they are too poor to pay.

Poverty can also affect health through the growth process of an individual. High poverty may result in worse health, which feeds back into lower growth thus creating a possibility of a vicious circle. Sickness has both social and economic implications. In the New Testament, for example, health as a precondition for life is aptly stated. The shrewd steward, who feared being "retrenched", acknowledged the usefulness of his physical health: "I am not strong enough to dig, and I am ashamed to beg" (Luke 16:3). The opposite is Paul's argument of working with his hands to earn a living (Acts 20:33). The two contrasting situations best explain the social and economic implications of either good or ill-health. The steward is only too aware that without a strong body, the pending retrenchment posed an existential threat to his survival. On the other hand, Paul boasted of a strong body which enabled him to being reasonable self-sufficient. By implication, no one should depend on the mercy of others when their bodies are fully functional. This line of argument was quite explicit in the focus group discussions. Clearly, physical health plays a vital role in movement and productivity of individuals and is paramount in poverty alleviation. Health is the driving force between social policy and human productivity in any human settlement.

a) Education

Perhaps it is important to note on the outset that the increase in education has been blamed by some scholars for many of the problems in the developing countries, particularly to the problems of unemployment and of rural-urban migration (Grooms, 1980). It would, however, be a serious misconception to conclude from this that education is somehow responsible for these problems and created them. From the focus group discussions, the study ascertained that education is also a casualty of some of the problems it is accused of, for example, children from poor households cannot afford good education because of lack of school fees so they remain wallowing in poverty. As a result, education becomes a casualty of poverty. There is, however, a clear relationship between education and poverty reduction when good education leads to sustained income and hence sustained poverty reduction.

The role of education in development, and therefore poverty alleviation, has been recognized since the early days of Plato (Tilak, 1989). Education is believed to be indispensable to economic growth

through its ability to increase the productivity of the population or the labour force in particular, which leads to increased earnings for individuals. Education transforms people into productive 'human capital' by inculcating the skills required by both the traditional and modern sector of the economy. It also makes individuals more productive not only in the market place but also in the household (Ibid). While classifying countries into four categories, for example, poor, very poor, rich, and very rich Tilak concluded that there is a significant positive relationship between education and economic growth of nations because education increases productivity of the labour force leading to increase in economic growth. Education directly contributes to worker productivity and to more rapid technological adaptation and innovation. The study highlights the fact that poverty and growth interact through the education channel. Higher education, for example, results in higher growth and higher household income, which ultimately leads to lower levels of poverty. At the same time, lower poverty levels feed back into the system and result in higher education, creating the potential for a vicious circle between growth and poverty.

In agriculture, for example, education significantly influences methods of production, use of modern inputs like fertilizers, seeds and machines, and selection of crops which lead to increased earnings for the farmers thereby reducing their poverty levels. Wages among landless agricultural labourers are also positively influenced by differences in their levels of education. The level of education is relevant not only for farm efficiency but also for other activities like utilization of credit facilities and adoption of family planning methods, which have a direct bearing on poverty alleviation. Basically, the impact of education on poverty alleviation cannot be over emphasized. That education earnings relationship is proved to be real is evidenced in its contribution to the other facets of development like improvements in health, mortality and life expectancy, fertility control, among others (Cochrane, 1979).

In general, the paper found out that respondents with good education backgrounds had many attributes associated with poverty alleviation programmes. For instance, those with more education had the following qualities: knew that land consolidation is good for farming; knew more about keeping money in banks and post office a savings account and would not hesitate to turn to any financial institution for farm credit; had more knowledge about irrigation; know more about soil erosion as a source of soil destruction; talked about employment with good income as a means of getting out of poverty; and, had more modern conception of wealth (working capital, cash crops, farm machinery, value addition of farm products among others).

The correlation between education and poverty alleviation came out most clearly from the views expressed by the respondents. They argued that men

and women without education could not get good jobs and were easily manipulated became easy targets for fraud. A number of respondents gave example of DECI which collected money from the public in the hope of returning borrowed money with profit but soon went under with poor people's investments. People who have good education could get good jobs, could learn better ways of engaging in metalwork, create household artefacts, and could improve their farming techniques, among others which could enhance their well being.

While some respondents reported that women's access to health and education services had somehow improved since the introduction of free health care and free primary education, especially in urban areas (Winam Division), their access to education in rural areas (Maseno Division) was still abysmal. They noted that girls in most households were not treated the same as boys when it comes to education. The low female literacy rate therefore makes it difficult for rural women to meet the skill requirements of future jobs in nonfarm economy. Some women respondents wished to have their children educated and employed. They, for instance hoped to have educated daughters-in-law, would like their sons to buy land, build a nice house, and have whatever they missed in their lives. For them, formal education was key to human development and in all areas of improving people's livelihood.

b) *Social Belonging*

Living in poverty is not appealing, but to be poor is sometimes full of fun to a category of people in society because it binds them together and through that they help one another in case needs arise. This was the view of some members of a focus group discussion. The study found out that poor people like all others, experience a deep sense of belonging; to care and be cared for; to be honoured; and, to experience the bonds of solidarity. A sense of belonging not only affirms one's humanity but also creates bonds of trust and reciprocity. The idea to give and take they noted is part of being human and is quite healthy for their survival. According to these respondents, social ties provide valuable support in times of need and they further intimated that it is better to have "a hundred poor friends than a hundred rich goons". Respect, influence and honour in society are important indicators of well being.

The group, however, further noted that lack of material wealth (economic deprivation) has placed social ties and mutual obligation under great stress by reducing the circle of support to the family. Poor people are unable to meet their friends in social places because they cannot afford to buy a bottle of soda or a cup of tea to their friends, which lead to social isolation and depression. This view was corroborated further by one respondent, who from the researcher's own observation looked poor and led very low lifestyle. However, when asked to comment on how poor people survive under

these difficult times of inflations his response was that poverty is in the mind. He gave the example of himself by noting that he was quite happy in his state because he had a small cottage enough for himself and the family and he had a small farm where he was able to produce enough food for the family's survival. According to him, he was not poor because he had never gone to ask for any form of assistance from the neighbours.

This particular respondent's view was quite significant to the study because it raised the issue of subjective poverty, which a many times has been overlooked by scholars when discussing poverty. The respondent's pride of not having gone to neighbours to ask for assistance is a clear indication that poverty may not necessarily be lack of material wealth but lack of happiness, purely detached from material possession. One may lack material things under his possession but if he is happy and feel comfortable in life then such a person may not be regarded as being poor. Hence poverty (economic) unlike spiritual poverty is relative and could be overcome through equitable distribution of natural resources which God gave to humanity from time immemorial.

III. POOR PEOPLE'S ASSETS AND CAPABILITIES

Without the protection of material assets, the slide into poverty is real and quick. In group discussions, respondents noted the central role of material assets in preventing them from falling to the bottom of society. They argued that once households lose their property either through natural disasters or through paying of dowry or through selling off property to pay debts, hospital bills and feed the family they give up hope of ever getting out of poverty. Furthermore, declining access to "common property resources" aggravate poor households insecurity and keep them trapped in low paying formal jobs or on the lower rungs of the informal economy.

People with few assets have extremely limited bargaining power to negotiate a fair deal for jobs, wages or other contractual arrangements. Some respondents named entrepreneurial activities as key livelihood strategies. Yet for those with few assets, as most poor people do, the type of entrepreneurship within reach, such as petty vending, does not necessarily increase their wellbeing. So it was noted that selling sweets or exercise books in the streets is not a business that can improve one's standards of living. To them, business means owning a retail shop, bookshop, hardware shop or something else reasonable one can live off.

So to improve their assets and capabilities there is need for the poor to have access to human skills and capital, which may range from social, natural, physical to financial support. Social assets are intangible. They are benefits that come through relationships with other people and institutions and access to resources,

whereas, material assets are tangible, they are the actual physical things which people own, control or have access to, including land, water, money, credit, tools, among others. The church can provide both social and material assets to lessen the burden of poverty on poor people.

IV. POVERTY AND GENDER

Gender relations in the study regions are far from being equitable. Women compared to men are more disadvantaged in economic status throughout their lives, which has made the fight against poverty more complex. Respondents both men and women stressed the economic and social vulnerability of female-headed households. They singled out divorce and death as the reasons behind the fluttering of many female-headed households. These two factors and the destitution they bring is a major risk facing women.

Poor women mostly in rural areas have typically become supplementary earners and are likely to be primary earners in households where men have lost jobs through retrenchment at factory and construction sites. This has not necessarily changed the traditional gender roles. The women reported that for the most part, they have added the increased earning responsibilities to their existing household labourers. Some respondents (men and women) confirmed that women still shoulder a heavier and more diverse physical decision maker within and outside the household. Women respondents specifically reported that men do not share household work or take care of the child if a woman must work outside the home thereby increasing the burden of domestic chores on the woman.

Attitude in favour of or against men or women is another major compounding poverty-related issue. Traditionally, a man who takes care of his young children or prepares food is branded a weakling and is incapable of training his wife properly among many communities in the study areas. Such a man is looked down upon by the community and cannot participate in any serious decision making. This attitude was noted as a major deterrent to men who would otherwise wish to help their wives with some domestic duties in their wives' absence from home in search of justifiable income for the family. The study, however, established that this attitude is changing with time and now young men are more accommodating and sometimes helping women in performing domestic chores considered feminine in nature. According to a youth discussion group, now it is possible to see a man preparing food and even baby-sit if the woman is held by work outside the home. It is important to point out that one should strive to earn a livelihood or some income however little it might be regardless of his/her gender. Some people just give up on life simply because they are poor and lack resources. They should search themselves and see

if they have any talents or skills and utilize them to their advantages. Believe or not, they can make it if they engaged in some form of work and asked for God's blessing of their hands.

That a woman sitting by the roadside selling vegetables is better than that one spitted by the fireside at home with nothing to cook for the family and lamenting to anybody who comes to listen that she is too poor to afford even food is more proactive cannot be overemphasized. A lady who cleans or washes other people's clothes or compound at a small fee is happier and better still than one who begs and expects handouts from passersby. One has to do something believing that it yields something for the survival. By engaging in some productive and income generating activities, one will be surprised at how much she can achieve. Life becomes better when one can afford doing simple and basic things to earn a living. This study discovered that this is the spirit the ACK passes to its members as it attempts to empower them socially, economically, politically, spiritually and morally. It is futile to lament about life and not do a thing to improve it. Waiting for the Church and the Government to improve one's life without being involved remains a futile activity.

Suffice to point out that there were mixed opinion among the responses, both Church leaders and community members, about the ACK's achievements in poverty alleviation since its inception in the region.

While majority of Church leaders respondents eighty five per cent (85%) opined that the Church has made great strides in its socio-economic service to the community and, therefore, has been very successful in its fight against poverty, more than half of the local people interviewed fifty six (56%) argued on the contrary. They claimed that the Church has done very little in terms of poverty alleviation because a large majority of the community members still wallow in poverty. Those who credited the Church's role in poverty alleviation mentioned its role in the provision of educational facilities, health, water and sanitation services, and advocacy. In these areas of the Church's operation, the group noted that the Church has done quite a lot and has helped to improve the local peoples' standard of living. On the other hand, those claimed that it has done very little gave reasons that tended to border on complete eradication of poverty, which is a tall order to achieve given the complex nature of poverty. This group gave examples of problems that still face the majority of residents in Maseno and Winam Divisions as food insecurity, lack of school fees, not having access to good health facilities and mass unemployment, especially among the youth. However, considering the fact that poverty is quite fluid and that it affects people differently under changing social, economic and political conditions, the study made an objective assessment of the groups' responses and came up with independent

observations about the ACK's achievements and challenges facing it in its efforts to alleviate poverty.

V. DEVELOPMENT AND COMMUNITY SERVICES

The Churches, starting from the early Missionaries' era, have been engaged in development in order to elevate the standards of living of Christians in the country. Among the projects which churches have been fully engaged in are; the building of schools, hospitals, training of personnel in various fields such as teachers, doctors, accountants, among others.

The ACK was first established in Kenya as the Church of the Province of Kenya (CPK) in 1970, and immediately thereafter, embarked on programmes of fellowship and expansion of its development programmes to empower the local communities. The programmers' objective was to promote social, spiritual and economic welfare activities which included community development assistance to vulnerable groups such as children, elderly, persons with disability and, rural and urban poor. The overall aim of the programmes was to assist in eradication of poverty and was facilitated at the community levels. This chapter, therefore, presents results and generates a discussion on various development projects the ACK has embarked on to eradicate poverty in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu County.

It is important to note on the outset that ACK leaders interviewed claimed that poverty cannot be eradicated but can only be alleviated. They based their claim on the fact that what is minimally accepted today may vary over time, from individual to group or from one village to another. Hence, poverty varies with levels of economic development, and the perceptions and expectations of the majority on what is minimally acceptable. For example, while clean piped water may be part of acceptable standard of living in an urban set-up, it may not be a requirement in a village set-up. Similarly, while taking tea and bread for breakfast may be a basic necessity in some homes, it may not be a requirement in some homes that can only afford porridge without sugar. Based on this, the ACK leaders intimated that their primary aim of engaging in development projects is to alleviate poverty to minimal standards as eradicating it may prove a tall order to achieve.

The development and community services department is an outreach arm of the ACK. It is involved in the physical, intellectual, environmental, social and economic life of the poor, the marginalized and all other vulnerable groups in the society. The department has carved a niche in the overall holistic ministry of the ACK under the name of Christian Community Services (CCS) which believes in "an abundant life" for all people of God.

According to the ACK leaders interviewed, the CCS department was established in 1983 after the Church leaders' consultation meeting in Limuru where the leaders articulated the philosophy and theology of ACK's involvement in participatory community development. This consultation was a response to the Church's earlier findings that good work was taking place in areas of education, agriculture, health and water development projects which had been started in a few dioceses in the country from as early as 1975. The CCS department runs a core secretariat with

programme officers who provide facilitation services and capacity building to community based groups and individuals through a well-defined CCS regional structure encompassing all ACK dioceses and diverse vulnerable groups.

The CCS regions have evolved into operationally autonomous effective organization with specific legal entity, board of directors and staff that combine competence and church ownership. This was planned to offer efficient management and better delivery of services to

Table 3 : Distribution of ACK Organizations by Dioceses

Region	Name of regional organization	ACK DIOCESE
Coast	Pwani CCS	Taita Taveta and Mombasa
Nairobi / Kajiado	Naika CCS	Nairobi, Kajiado and All Saints
Nakuru	Nakuru Region Inter-Diocesan CCS	Nakuru and Nyahururu
Nyanza	Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services Ltd.	Maseno South, Maseno West, Southern Nyanza, Bondo
Eldoret	Eldoret Region Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services	Eldoret, Kitale
Western	Western Christian Community Services	Nambale, Mumias, Katakwa, Butere, Bungoma and Maseno North.
Southern Eastern	Ukamba Christian Community Services	Machakos, Kitui
Mt. Kenya East	Christian Community Services of Mt. Kenya East	Kirinyaga, Embu, Meru, Mbeere
Mt. Kenya	Christian Community Services of Mt. Kenya Region	Mt. Kenya South, Mt. Kenya Central, Mt. Kenya West, Thika

Source: Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services Limited (2008).

community members. The geographical coverage of each region follows administrative boundaries of the ACK as shown on the Table above.

The department is involved in a wide range of development programmes at national and regional levels all aimed at improving the well-being of the poor. These include food security programmes addressing production, transportation, marketing and processing of agricultural products. Safe drinking water as well as the conservation of soil water and the environment form part and parcel of the Rural Integrated Development Programmed (RIDP) implemented by CCS at community level.

ACK's focus on capacity building through CCS national and regional levels ensures a workforce with appropriate skills to promote participatory and sustainable community development, while at the same time empowering the people to be more analytical about their situations, resources and develop appropriate interventions to address their challenges. The local peoples capacities are enhanced further through gender, justice and equity, conflict resolution, civic education and advocacy programmes. Participation and consultation in policy formulation is the driving force behind CCS on poverty alleviation because it empowers local communities to be fully involved in campaign, lobby and advocacy on issues that affect them.

Suffice to say that ACK through CCS remains a place of solace and hope for the vulnerable members of community. It endeavours with greater vigour and commitment to dedicate effort to alleviate all forms of poverty by working with a network of local, national and international partners in sponsoring of projects. Thus, ACK through CCS involves in a wide range of programmes which have had far reaching impact on the social, cultural, economic, health and religious lives of many individuals, families and communities. From the table, it can be noted that ACK's CCS department has a wide geographical coverage, including Kisumu District, which is the geographical area of focus of this study.

a) Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services (IDCCS) Limited

Starting from the early Missionaries' era, churches have been engaged in matters of development in order to elevate the standards of living of Christians in Kenya and more so in areas where they operate. They have built schools and hospitals and created employment for the local communities. In 1970 for example, the ACK then known as The Church of the Province of Kenya (CPK) embarked on a programme of fellowship and expansion of its education goals to empower communities. The main objective of this work was to promote social welfare related activities, which

included community development assistance to vulnerable groups such as the poor orphaned children and women. The overall aim of the programme was to assist in the alleviation of poverty. This culminated in the formation of Provincial Board of Christian Community services that was charged with the responsibility of looking into thematic issues such as poverty alleviation and sustainable livelihoods, the rights and freedom of the poor, public policy and service delivery. A face to face interview with Mr. Philip Ombidi, IDCCS Ltd. former team leader revealed that the Church organization aims at achieving the following goals:-

- i) To expand the Church ministry to cater for both rural and urban poor;
- ii) To act as a catalyst to development in rural areas;
- iii) To establish provincial and diocesan development offices with a coordinator at the province and in every Anglican Diocese; and,
- iv) To develop critical awareness about issues besetting the people.

These strategies were developed to enable the church have a more focused approach to community service. To implement the recommendations, the ACK consultative development meeting resolved that the provincial and Diocesan Board of Christian Community should design strategies that would promote self-reliance and provide for socio economic and spiritual growth of the community. The holistic and integrated approach ACK employs includes evangelization, educational and engaged in a wide range of innovative and experimental projects in appropriate and affordable technologies in food security, water and reproductive health.

Because of the wide geographical coverage and the wide range of services to be covered, major partners to ACK recommended that CCS wing of the Nyanza region dioceses operate on regional basis. Thus in 1995 four dioceses of the ACK in Nyanza region (Maseno South, Maseno West, Bondo and Southern Nyanza) formed Inter Diocesan Christian Community Services Limited (IDCCS Ltd.). This body was mandated to hold in trust, stimulate and manage sustainable development for the four dioceses. It was registered as a company limited by guarantee and not having share capital in 1997. According to IDCCS team leader, the body is a non-profit making organization which aims at serving the community irrespective of one's social status, religion, political affiliation and ethnic background.

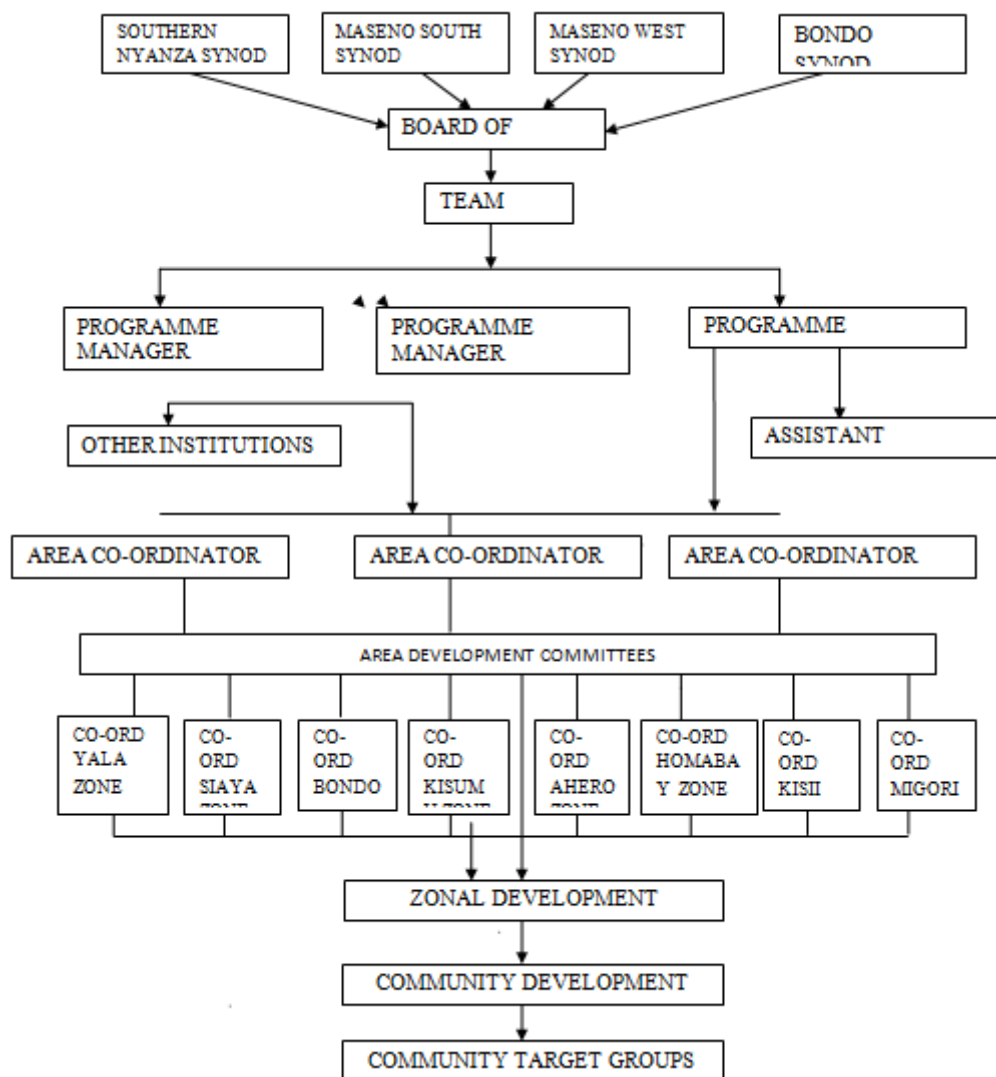


Figure 1 : IDCCS Organizational and Operational Structure

Source: IDCCS Ltd., Profile June, 2008

The Figure above shows the organizational and operational structure of the IDCCS Ltd. The company is owned by the ACK and is governed by Board of Directors whose responsibility is to formulate policies and regulations for better management. Members of the board are picked from the synods of the four respective dioceses constituted by:- a sitting Bishop, one clergy and one laity from each Diocesan Synod. The chairman of the board will always remain one of the diocesan Bishops.

IDCCS staffs are represented in the board by the Team Leader- who also serves as the board secretary, two programme managers (Main Programmes and Special Programmes) and Programme Accountant (Financial Manager). IDCCS development services have been decentralized in order to offer better services to the communities by creating eight zonal offices, including Kisumu zonal office which is the main focus area of the study. Zonal development

committees have been formed at the zonal level to serve as the entry point to the community because they are charged with creating awareness about the bodies activities and what it can offer to improve the people's standards of living. To this end, IDCCS works with common interest groups who have been made aware of what it offers by zonal development committees and have been vetted to partner with the body on priority basis.

The Board of directors appoints a Management Committee from its membership, and the staff to oversee personnel matters including terms and conditions of service, recruitment and staff discipline. The management is headed by the Team Leader with the support of the programme managers and programme accountant all who constitute the Senior Management Team. In addition, there are senior area coordinators in-charge of the zonal activities and support staff (as indicated in the Fig. above). Like any

other organization, IDCCS' participation in development is grounded on a strong mission statement derived from the ACK's philosophy of human development. Its mission is to enable the communities through member dioceses achieve fullness of life and the integrity of creation through sustainable, participatory and integrated community development programmes. This is based on a vision that a dignified humanity enjoys the fullness of life and is responsible for the stewardship of God's abundant resources.

IDCCS' mission and vision aim at achieving some values which include the following:-

- Integrating community programmes with evangelization as a means to improving life.
- Realizing the integrity of humanity so that one is spiritually nurtured, physically developed, mentally productive and socially integrated.
- Involvement of community through participatory approaches to development.
- Improvement of the communities' standards of living through their resource mobilization and productivity through the creation of wealth.
- Promoting gender balance through participatory development to enhance a socially cohesive society.
- Promoting human dignity and rights in the family and community with special attention to the poor.
- Concern for conservation and management of resources.

Establishing mechanisms for collaboration and networking with other partners in evangelization and development (O.I., IDCCS Ltd. Programmes Co-ordinator, Nyanza Region).

These values are contained in IDCCS short-term and long-term objectives, which aim at community empowerment and gender equity in development, increasing access to safe and affordable water supply and sanitation, improving food security and increasing access to affordable and sustainable health care.

Empowering community based organizations, for example, self-help groups and church groups is a long-term plan IDCCS uses to alleviate poverty. About ninety per cent (90%) of the respondents, specifically lauded IDCCS' intervention strategies such as training for empowerment through capacity building of the communities, holding of workshops, seminars, and provision of information, civic education and communication in Maseno and Winam divisions, which they noted have helped many families cope with poverty. Through networking with the government, NGOs and other church organizations, IDCCS has been able to take services to some remote regions of the study areas where the Government has failed to do so. Its involvement in agriculture, health, civic education,

and water and sanitation in particular is a confirmation of the ACK's resolve to alleviate poverty. According to the IDCCS team leader, the body has been able to influence and improve many people's standards of living because it has created a democratic space in its system of operations and management that has enabled both staff and the beneficiaries to freely participate in their own development.

b) Agriculture

The hope of farmers in Kisumu County attaining self sufficiency in the supply of food stuffs has not been achieved over the years. The failure has been caused by among other problems poor climatic conditions, poor soils, small acreage, and high cost of farm inputs, inappropriate farming techniques and unreliability of seeds. Other problems have to do with marketing, acquisition of credit, storage and lack of incentives from the government. Maize is the staple food of the communities in the study area. Over eighty five (85%) of the respondents interviewed, both church leaders and community members, intimated that in order to address food security in the region maize must be made available as most people often consider it "sleeping hungry" if they have not eaten *ugali* of maize. It is important to note that households here depend largely on crop farming, livestock farming, fish farming and poultry farming. Crop and fish farming practiced for family supply (food) whereas fish farming is practiced for both family supply and commercial purposes. Poultry farming though practiced in small scale is mainly for commercial purposes.

c) Crop Farming

Poverty in the study areas is highest by far among those whose principle livelihood is food crop farming. This group accounts for fifty six per cent (56%) of those identified by the study as poor. Subsistence agriculture is the main livelihood in every household in the study, and all are faced with food insecurity and hunger.

In addition to lack of resources the other problems such as small acreage, poor soils, unreliable rainfall and poor techniques of farming, have resulted into poor harvest leading to less food supply and the consequence is lack of food further leading to biting hunger. A respondent in Rata Village, Maseno Division, had the following to say in reference to the small acreage:

We were five brothers and four sisters. Our late father had a few acres of land which we had to share between us (five brothers). Each had to get a small piece of land which was not enough to build a homestead and spare some for farming. But, thank God, our sisters could not claim a stake of the land because our custom does not allow that. Otherwise we would not have had enough even to put up a

homestead. The piece of land I inherited from my father was just enough to put up a homestead. You can see for yourselves . . . and that small piece for farming. I have sons who will also want land to inherit from me, but it is not there. However, that is not the issue, this small piece of land I have put aside for farming cannot provide enough food to feed the family, it has been over used, the rainfall is unreliable, I have to hire somebody to harrow it for me but I have no money to do that so at the end of it all I have nothing to feed my family on (O.I.).

This story by the respondent represents many of such cases in the study. It is a pointer to the high level of poverty in some homesteads occasioned by small acreage, poor soils, unreliable rainfall and poor techniques of farming and not forgetting the costs involved. The ACK Church leaders interviewed acknowledged such scenarios and confirmed that the church through its development wing, IDCCS, is trying its best to assist the families cope out of such predicaments though some situations such as land size and unreliable rainfall are beyond their means. The study revealed further that IDCCS has put measures in place to help farmers improve their crop yields by conducting training in better methods of farming. IDCCS, for example, conducts community trainings in compost making (organic farming), horticulture, home-made pesticides and soil conservation to help farmers increase crop yield for better food security. It is hoped that this would generally improve food situation in the regions and go a long way in mitigating poverty.

d) Horticulture

In horticulture, IDCCS agriculture specialists train the locals in plant propagation and cultivation, crop production and plant breeding. They train women groups who are involved in planting of fruits and vegetables particularly along the lakeshore in Winam Division. They also train local farmers on better ways of improving crop yields, quality and nutritional value. IDCCS put emphasis on landscape horticulture which includes production, marketing and maintenance of landscape plants and horticulture (the production and marketing of vegetables). Locals are trained on activities in nurseries ranging from preparing seeds and cutting to growing fully mature plants. These are often sold or transferred to market gardens. Horticulture is encouraged among peasant farmers because it enables them to cultivate a variety of crops on small scale around their dwellings to take care of their home food supply needs and sell surplus to meet their financial needs.

Marketing of agricultural products is a very challenging but important process to the farmers. IDCCS thus train local farmers on value addition for their farm products before they take them to the market for

sale. Value addition is important to agricultural products because apart from proper packaging for sale, it adds value to some products so that they can fetch high prices in the market. It also takes care of quality, taste and nutrients. Value addition to food products has assumed vital importance due to diversity in socio-economic conditions, industrial growth and urbanization. It is not merely to satisfy producers by way of higher monetary return but also with better taste and nutrition. Value is added by changing their form, colour and other such methods to increase the shelf life of perishables. IDCCS through agricultural specialists organize workshops and group discussions in Maseno and Winam Divisions where they train the local farmers on various related issues amongst people of various categories to increase level of value addition and improve the quality of value added food products for marketing. By doing this, they have turned some crops from a poor man's subsistence crop to a commercial one. IDCCS is not only interested in putting food on a peasant farmer's table but also money in his/her pockets. The study respondents in Rata location of Maseno Division praised IDCCS for training locals on value addition because they can now sell their products in the market more than they used to and this has enabled them to improve their family incomes.

It is important to note that adding value to an otherwise raw product may provide viable entrepreneurial opportunities and get traditional farmers out of poverty. It is because of this reason that IDCCS does not only concentrate its value addition training on agricultural products but intends to cover dairy farming and bee-keeping as well. The IDCCS leaders interviewed admitted that they have not done much in these two areas but added that they have developed a policy and in the near future they would start training local dairy farmers on how they can add value to their milk for sale. They will be trained on how to milk and bottle milk for sale and, churning the milk to produce butter. The farmers will also be trained on simple technology of making yoghurt with many different flavours as well as many types of cream such as whip cream and ice cream. They will also be trained on how to keep bees, how to harvest and put honey in branded containers for sale. This would enable the local farmers market their products with ease and increase their income.

e) Health

Kisumu District has a total of five hospitals, fourteen health centers, forty seven dispensaries and seven maternity and nursing homes. Winam Division has twenty six health facilities, which is the highest in the District. The table below shows the distribution of health facilities in Winam and Maseno Divisions.

Table 6 : Health Centre's in Winam and Maseno Divisions

Division	Hospital	Health Centres	Dispensaries	Maternity & Nursing homes	Total
Winam	3	5	13	5	26
Maseno	1	3	9	0	13

Source: Kisumu District Development Plan, 1997 – 2001

Kisumu District hosts Kisumu City which has been declared a Millennium Town by the United Nations. As such, the town which is in Winam division is being closely monitored for the achievement of Millennium goals. As a millennium city, Kisumu is expected to attain short-term development goals by alleviating poverty through health care. It is expected within a short period to reduce child mortality and improve maternal health, combat HIV and AIDS, Malaria and other diseases to manageable levels (<http://povertyalleviatin.org/wsr/pagehtml>).

For this to be achieved there is need for stakeholders in the health sector to enhance their participation. The enhanced involvement of the private sector and the NGOs, the church in particular, is therefore, a welcome gesture.

A number of respondents interviewed, seventy six per cent (76%) of them, noted that Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District experience high level of poverty. They argued that the majority of people in the two Divisions lack access to essential health services. As a result, they experience mental and physical health problems which make it harder for them to improve their situations. Some deaths occur due to poverty-related causes with most of them affecting women and children. Poverty related diseases reflect the dynamic relationship between poverty and health. Those living in poverty suffer social isolation because cannot socialize with the rich. The death of a breadwinner, for example, decreases a household's resilience to poverty conditions and causes a dramatic worsening in their situation as they find themselves between a rock and a hard place by the demise of the sole breadwinner. Most respondents averred that health systems were lacking in the study areas and the few present were faced with the problem of increase in mortality burden mainly caused by HIV and AIDS, malaria, tuberculosis, pregnancy related problems, childhood illness and malnutrition, just to mention a few of these problems. Health service delivery in the area is wanting and urgent intervention from the stakeholders is greatly needed. It is as a result of this great need that the Government, the ACK and the NGOs are making great efforts to educate the locals on how to deal with ill health conditions. The ACK, for example, has intensified efforts to inform people about HIV and AIDs epidemic and how it can be prevented through abstinence or safe sex practices. The study discovered that the ACK has since its inception in Nyanza region provided preventive and curative health

care to communities living in Maseno and Winam divisions. 67 out of 138 community member interviewed indicated that the ACK has initiated a number of development programmes in the area, health inclusive. The table below shows the local people's responses to four major areas they think the Church has done much in terms of development.

Table 7 : ACK Areas of Activities

Activity Areas	Frequency	Percentage
Education	38	27.5
Health	67	48.6
Agriculture	18	13.0
Water and Sanitation	15	10.9
Total	138	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

It is evident from the table above that the local communities view education and health as two of the major areas where the ACK has done a lot compared to agriculture, water and sanitation with health leading at forty eight point six percent (48.6%) followed by education at twenty seven point five percent (27.5%). This view was corroborated by the Church leaders who 64 out of 67 respondents noted that the Church has done a lot in the provision of education and health care to the communities where they operate. In health, for instance, Maseno Hospital is situated in Maseno division whereas St. Stephens Clinic is in Kisumu City, Winam Division. There are other 50 small mobile clinics run by the Church in the two areas which provide quality services to the communities around. Both the Church leaders and community members interviewed expressed strong sentiments that poverty cannot be alleviated unless people's health is given proper attention because hunger causes weakness and illness, which can be catastrophe to rural folks who rely on their physical strength to work for their survival. The situation is made worse by the death of the earning member of the family (breadwinner). This sentiment was echoed in a discussion group in Maseno Division where members argued that the biggest challenge and source of anxiety among the villagers is the prospect of falling ill. Falling ill is a nightmare to them because most villagers are poor and therefore cannot afford hospital charges. Hence, when they fall ill and cannot get treatment, they lose their ability to work and produce food for their survival.

The study established that the ACK has played a significant role in the provision of health care services

for its members and to the communities where it operates regardless of one's faith since its inception in the 1970s. The efforts made by the Church in this area have helped to improve quality of life and members of the community have been able to attend to their daily work. It is also worth noting that although the locals hailed the ACK for this great service, they also complained of high charges, which are sometimes beyond the reach of most vulnerable of groups. This particularly became apparent among respondents in Maseno Division which is rural and members' earnings are very low due to poor marketing strategy and low prices for agricultural products from where their livelihoods depend on. Forty four point seven per cent (44.7%) of the ACK leaders interviewed acknowledged this concern by the locals and noted that it actually affects so many families, who largely depend on low earnings from small scale farming for their survival.

The leaders, however, further argued that it is not the intention of the Church to charge more for their health services but it is due to the high cost of securing drugs and other health related gadgets including workers' salary that force them to raise the cost of their drugs and the fees charged for other services such as consultation and laboratory tests. But they also were quick to counter this by noting that whatever the church charges for health care services offered is still cheaper compared to what other private health institutions charge because theirs is not based on profit-making but on service to humanity. This argument by the church leaders was lent credence by the response of some locals who praised the ACK for their services because they operate in areas where the Government has failed to reach and other private institutions cannot venture into because of the expected loss or less profit. The study established that private health institutions operate only in areas where they could get profit but close shop in areas where the returns were low. It was also noted that even in areas where there were Government health centres or dispensaries, one was not assured of getting better services because they lacked drugs most of the time and staff lacked courtesy in the way they handled patients. Sometimes people have to pay bribes to receive even the so-called "free services" in Government health centres. Those who could not afford bribes or use other corrupt means to gain access to these facilities died before any services were offered or remained alive though God's mercy.

The ACK health sponsored programmes aim at disease prevention and treatment. Mobile health clinics form a common feature in the ACK provision of health services with the help of community resource persons (CHW) supported by various departments such as the youth, mothers Union and Kenya Anglican Men Association. The Church considers provision of health care as a sense of obligation alongside the spiritual duties to address the socio-economic challenges of the

communities in order to successfully contribute to the wholeness of life in the midst of pain and despair.

The importance of good health to poor people cannot be overstated. "It is when we have good health that we can work for the money we need to buy food, pay school fees, buy clothes and prepare *shambas* for planting," remarked a respondent in Maseno. Physical health is vital for the types of livelihoods on which poor people depend and they worry about the prospects of illness or injury which are costly in terms of both lost earnings and medical care. Most respondents identified lack of health care facilities as a major concern in their livelihoods. When illness strikes, getting medical care for poor people across the two communities is out of question due to the long distance to the health care facilities, exorbitant transportation fees and cost of treatment. The provision of health care services to the local communities, especially through mobile clinics is therefore a major relief to the locals albeit the cost involved.

f) ACK and HIV and AIDS

The HIV and AIDS pandemic is one of the most serious health problems facing Kenya today with Kisumu County being no exception. According to the UN-HABITAT, despite Kisumu's rich resource base, it is still one of the poorest cities in Kenya due to food insecurity, growing urban poverty and the high prevalence of HIV (<http://www.unhabitat.org>). This was particularly of interest to the study because Kisumu City falls within Winam Division which is part of the study area.

The study found out that the ACK has plays a key role in dealing with the HIV and AIDS pandemic in the area. One of the major steps which the ACK taken, according to respondents, is breaking the silence on or about the HIV and AIDS by talking freely to members about it thus reduces its stigma that is still very much present within as well as outside the Church. Stigma and discrimination was identified as a factor that interferes with healing process of persons affected and infected with HIV and AIDS. Furthermore, the ACK's concern with HIV and AIDS was due to the high number of children heading households after the death of their parents due to the pandemic by playing parental role to their siblings. The phenomenon of child headed households is common in the area which is a threat to child development and in turn leading to serious repercussions on poverty alleviation. The ACK's involvement in (pastoral) care and support programmes for persons living with AIDS was recognition of the fact that poverty is not only a cause but an effect of HIV and AIDS pandemic. The victims cannot access adequate clinical care because they are poor. To persons living with HIV and AIDS, the ACK's involvement was timely because in addition to other basic necessities they require in life they also need spiritual care. The ACK has

identified the following factors as the driving force behind the vulnerability of the youth and married couples: low level of education; wife guardianship; early marriages; rural urban migration; and, wrong attitude towards VCT and the use of condoms

In order to address some of these factors, the ACK conducts education to its members on cultural, social, economic and political issues that contribute to vulnerability so as to reduce the vulnerability to infection of HIV and AIDS. Church leaders interviewed particularly pointed to the following measures being taken by the Church both regionally and internationally to address HIV and AIDs pandemic:

- i) Promotes and stimulates dialogue within the Church on how to deal with the HIV and AIDS challenges and the stigma;
- ii) Supports the global HIV and AIDs initiative of the World Council of Churches (WCC) with the establishment of AIDS Coordinators; and,
- iii) Promotes and supports the introduction of an HIV and AIDS curriculum in Theological Institutions.

Over eighty six per cent (86%) of the Church leaders interviewed in Maseno and Winam Divisions were aware of HIV and AIDS pandemic in the area and indicated that the ACK was doing the much it can to address the issue. The study further observed that the ACK is changing in its message moving towards an inclusive theology and starting integrated programmes which address pastoral issues alongside poverty eradication programmes and gender disparity as some of the factors that predispose many people to HIV and AIDS vulnerability. About sixty two per cent (62%) of community members interviewed both in Maseno and Winam Divisions were aware of some activities undertaken by the ACK in addressing the issue and is actually contributing to HIV and AIDs' prevention in the areas of the study.

g) *ACK and Education*

The study revealed that education is one of the most important social institutions that should be used in poverty mitigation process because it reaches the largest segment of the population in any country with the goal of guiding it through a systematic learning process. Poverty alleviation needs the support of livelihood systems and survival skills that can help poor people manage their social, economic and political affairs on their own. The role of education in helping people forge close co-operation with other social sectors in order to improve their standard of living is thus very crucial. Not only is education important in helping people acquire systems and skills for survival in life but it is also key to wealth creation. Education would help children from poor families improve their skills in trade and assure them of monthly income through employment. This would ultimately contribute to their economic well-being and that of their families. More precisely, education

would enable children from such families break the poverty circle.

The study established further that there is a very close link between education and well being for households in Maseno and Winam Divisions. Households with people who have attained a minimum qualification of secondary education with some professional training and were working were much better in terms of their well-being in comparison to those households whose members' level of education is extremely low. This was particularly so because those with low levels of education missed out in employment which were well paying. They could only manage to secure hard labour jobs which by their very nature were low paying and could not assist them much in feeding themselves and sending their children to school. The ability to move into more remunerative off-farm employment, to adopt more productive but more risky and complex agricultural technology, or to make a successful transition to urban livelihood is closely linked to literacy and to some levels of education. Individual responses and group discussions reported that over eighty per cent (80%) members of the poor households in Maseno and Winam Divisions had not gone beyond class seven of the old system of education (7:4:2:3) or standard eight of the current system (8:4:4) or had no education at all. Like health care, education is often out of reach for poor families who face formidable barriers of access and cost in trying to send their children to school. Attendance at primary in public schools is supposed to be free but in practice these schools collect forced contributions from parents to supplement their budgets. This is beyond reach to many families which leads to many boys and girls dropping out of school consequently leading a life of thuggariness, prostitution and involvement in many other social ills. In addition, the levels of achievements are also low in terms of standards because of high enrolment due to free primary education.

The study revealed that a large number of poor households (65%) were illiterate and therefore unable to effectively initiate local business development projects. This probably informed their views on the role of education in alleviation of poverty. For instance, some respondents, who were interestingly of low level of education, argued that education given to the children should be able to cater for their diverse needs and provide additional support outside school such as providing them with skills to start local business projects and other survival means. They at the same time noted that the effect of education on poverty alleviation may be slow and less direct although it provides long term benefits to families and the whole community.

Kenya like other third world countries has embarked on poverty alleviation through education. In 2003, when NARC Government took over power from KANU, it declared a universal free primary education

(FPE) to all children. This was aimed at providing for the education of poor children. Even long before that period, communities through NGOs and churches had successfully provided for the education of poor children through sponsorships. They combined school education with health care, guidance and counselling services and income generating activities. The ACK is one of those churches that for sometimes now have successfully sponsored schools and provided for the education of poor children in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu County. The two tables below show ACK leaders and community members' responses to the ACK's involvement in education.

Table 8 : Responses of the ACK Leaders to the Church's Participation in Education

Response	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	64	95.5
No	3	4.5
Total	67	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

Table 9 : Responses of the Community Members to the ACK's Participation in Education

Item	Frequency	Percentage
Education	38	27.5
Health	67	48.6
Agriculture	18	13.0
Water & Sanitation	15	10.9
Total	138	100.0

Data: Source: Field (2008)

The questions on the two tables (Table 8 for Church leaders and Table 9 for community members) were the same except in Table 9 for community

members where four items; education, health, agriculture, and water and sanitation were given. Respondents were asked to tick one or more areas where they thought the ACK had done a lot in terms of provision of services. The aim of providing many items for the community members was to check the Church leaders' responses to the same questions. In table 8 representing Church leaders' responses, 64(95.5%) out of 67 respondents indicated that the ACK has done a lot in the area of education while only 3(4.5%) responded to the contrary. In table 9 representing community members, where a number of items were provided for the respondents to tick where they thought the ACK had done a lot, only 38 out of 138 respondents affirmed the Church's participation in education.

Health had the highest responses of 67(100%) of the leaders' responses with agriculture and water and sanitation having 18(26.8%) and 15(22.4%), respectively. 38 respondents who affirmed the Church's participation in education, representing 27.5 percent of the respondents, excluded schools, colleges and other tertiary education institutions which were started by the Church but were later taken over by the Government. 64(95.5%) out of 67 Church leaders who affirmed the Church's participation in education included all schools, colleges and other tertiary educational institutions started by the Church whether they are still under the church management or not. They argued that even those schools and other educational institutions which were previously managed by the Church but were later taken over by the Government still maintain the tradition of the Church and champion its mission and vision. The ACK is the second church with the largest following in the region after the Catholic Church, and therefore, based on its mandate its participation in education is crucial in poverty alleviation.

Table 10 : ACK Sponsored Educational Institutions

Division	Primary	Secondary	Business College	Village Polytechnic
Maseno Division	16	10	0	1
Winam Division	30	17	1	1
Total	46	27	1	2

Source: Diocese of Maseno South (2008)

It is evident from the table that the ACK sponsors a number of educational institutions in Maseno and Winam Divisions. In Maseno the Church sponsors 16 primary schools, 10 Secondary Schools and 1 Village Polytechnic whereas in Winam the Church sponsors 30 Primary Schools, 17 Secondary Schools, 1 Business College and 1 Village polytechnic. The grand total of all ACK sponsored institutions in Winam and Maseno Divisions is 76. This is by all standards greater achievement by one church in the region. It also explains the fact that the pursuit of poverty alleviation through education continues to be at the heart of the Church. Furthermore, it reinforces the Church's view that

matters of poverty are quite complex and cannot be addressed in isolation as it cuts through many thematic areas including health, education, development, agriculture, among others. Since education is one of the thematic areas where the ACK Church has positively contributed to nation building that translates into better livelihoods for all, suffices to consider ACK's philosophy of education.

VI. THE ACK'S PHILOSOPHY OF EDUCATION

The ACK leaders interviewed argued that the ACK's philosophy of education is based on the premise that each person finds identity, meaning and purpose in

life through connections to the community, to the natural world and to spiritual values such as compassion and peace. Education with a holistic perspective which the ACK advocates is concerned with the development of every person's intellectual, emotional, social, physical, artistic, creative and spiritual potential that ultimately lead to compassion and peace in a person. It seeks to engage learners in the learning process and encourages personal and collective responsibility. Spirituality is an important component of education as it emphasizes the relationships of all living things to God and stresses the harmony between the inner life and outer life.

The Church leaders further noted that while the term "education" does not appear in the Bible, educational terms including "teach", "teacher", "learn" and "learning" appear several times. Education theologically implies beginning with God. God's original intent for man was to learn how to eke a living through education by conforming, communing and co working with Him (Genesis 1:26-28, 3:8).

God created humankind in His own image, after His likeness and assigned him occupation of and dominion over the earth (Genesis 1:26-28). Humankind in the image of God had mental and moral capacities, but the human was not omniscient and needed to learn so that he might accomplish God's purpose for him. The first education occurred when God communicated to humankind, in the form of a command, which explicitly stated human's purpose on earth; "be fruitful, multiply and fill the earth, and subdue it" (Genesis 1:28). This was the first form of education in the Garden of Eden and which was later on passed to the descendants of Adam, consequently to the entire humankind.

The ultimate purpose of education was to see Jesus Christ formed within humanity so that people could increasingly commune and co-work with God for His glory and for mankind's blessing (Galatians 4:19; Ephesians 4:11-13). It is for this reason that the Christian Church and the ACK in particular, put emphasis on holistic education to the children because it promotes several strategies of survival as communicated by God Himself to humankind in the Garden of Eden. The survival strategies communicated to humankind in the garden included how to get out of poverty. An ACK leader respondent noted that the poorest people are those who, while they were children, were excluded from opportunities that would lead them break out of poverty circle. Similarly, children who are denied the opportunity to get education would be the future victims of the vicious circle of poverty. This is a concern for the family (parents) as well as the Church because God commissioned the family to have jurisdiction over child training and education (Galatians 4:1-2; Ephesians 5:22-6:4).

The Church is thus a teaching institution. God has commissioned the Church to discipline (teach) all

nations (Matthew 28:18-20). In addition to each individual's personal spheres of responsibility for which he is accountable to God (Romans 14:12), God has established other spheres of responsibility (authority or jurisdiction) such as the family (Genesis 24-25), the state (Genesis 9:6, Romans 13:1) and the Church (Matthew 18:15-20) to have authority over education. The role of the state in provision of education is particularly important because its primary role is to protect the family and the Church in performing their educational responsibilities (Romans 13:3). Consequently, schools have authority only as the family and the Church delegate that authority to them. Thus, the Bible (Both Old and New Testaments) are the framework for all true education (Romans 17:17).

The ACK recognizes the fact that children have needs that surpass learning standard curriculum concepts such as reading and writing. So for the poorest, meeting these other needs is critical, if they are to succeed in the school system. For instance, there are basic needs of food, health care, shelter and clothing that should be dealt with first. Education is thus hampered by health issues such as malnutrition, either because they simply do not get enough food or because their diet is not balanced enough to provide all the essential nutrients. Hungry and malnourished children cannot concentrate, and are more prone to different diseases. Working together with the Government of Kenya, the communities and other partners, the ACK considers issues in education system to help in alleviating poverty.

VII. WATER AND SANITATION

Water is one of the greatest necessities of human life. A clean supply of water is necessary for life and health in the society. According to the indicators set by UN-HABITAT water should be available at any quantity of at least 20 litres per person per day (Mugo, 2004). However, many homesteads in rural areas do not have access to clean, safe drinking water. Proper sanitation facilities are also rare, particularly in slum dwellings in towns and in rural areas. Access to clean drinking water and basic sanitation facilities could transform the lives of the poorest families in the world. It was for this reason that the United Nations (UN) Millennium Summit 2000, and the World Summit on Sustainable Development (SSD) 2002 launched 21st Century with a challenge and a promise to reduce by half the proportion of people who are unable to reach or afford safe drinking water by 2015. The safe, drinking water campaign is also part of the UN Millennium Development Goals (MDGS) for poverty eradication in the 21st century (Khosla, 2003).

Despite Kisumu District being surrounded by Lake Victoria – the largest fresh water lake in Africa, many households in Maseno and Winam Divisions do

not have access to clean, safe drinking water and lack proper sanitation facilities. While various efforts have been made by local and national governments, international NGOs and church organizations the problem still persists. Water-borne diseases such as typhoid, cholera and dysentery contribute to numerous deaths in the regions. The unfolding scenario has made interested parties such as the local and national arms of Government, the NGOs and the Church to redouble, their efforts in the provision of water and sanitation facilities.

The study found out that the ACK is one of the Churches in the region that has taken up the challenge of providing water and sanitation facilities to the local communities. Through IDCCS it provides the necessary assistance by engaging in community mobilization and capacity building in health and agriculture in addition to water and sanitation with a view to alleviating poverty in Maseno and Winam Divisions. In the process, the Church particularly targets women groups for water and sanitation. As the traditional water bearers and custodians of family health, women shoulder a huge burden in coping with the lack of access to sanitation services.

It is the view of the ACK that lack of these facilities coupled with poor hygiene behaviours contribute heavily to poor health and indignities that women and their families suffer. For example, the study established that lack of sanitation facilities has significantly different impacts on women than men. Due to deforestation and the expansion of cultivation in the study area, women and girls mostly in rural areas have to get up early in the morning than they already do to attend to their biological needs. Similar societal pressures for privacy do not put the same onus on men. Some respondents reported case of women and girls having been raped and assaulted when attempting to go out to help themselves in the dark insecure places far from their homes. Sanitation is thus more of a woman's issue though it impacts on both genders but women and girls face the highest burden because traditionally they are in charge of fetching this precious commodity for domestic use. They also walk long distances to go and fetch water, which is time consuming and quite tiresome especially to women who have to attend to the house work. The study found out that most households buy water from vendors, rainwater and unprotected wells exposing them to great risk of contracting water borne diseases.

Although the paper observes that the ACK has not done much on the ground in the provision of water and sanitation services, it has an ambitious plan through IDCCS to sink bore holes in all its sponsored schools and buy water tanks for the harvesting of rain water. It also intensifies efforts to maintain high standards of hygiene by training managers of learning institutions and community members on how to make modern pit-

latrines for use. The aim is to promote basic health for students and teachers as well as to the local communities to reduce risk of contracting diseases. The study ascertained that lack of safe, drinking water and proper sanitation facilities have led to considerable increase in water related and other easily spread diseases due to poor sanitation such as typhoid, dysentery and cholera leading to severe sickness and deaths, particularly among infants and young children.

a) *Achievements and Challenges Facing the ACK in its Areas of Operations*

The success of any organization dealing with poverty alleviation related issues may be measured in terms of services rendered and the peoples' responses to those services and how they impact on their lives. It is also important to note as reported earlier in the study that poverty is relative in nature, therefore, is not very easy to virtually eradicate but may easily be minimized to a level that may enable the vulnerable groups meet their basic needs in life. The study thus assessed the achievements and challenges facing the ACK's influence on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District based on the relative nature of poverty, the respondents' views and the researcher's own observations. It was also the assumption of the study that for the ACK to succeed in reducing poverty it must base its interventions on certain principles such as equity and ethics, relevance of intervention activities to the needs of the poor, accessibility, efficiency and sustainability, participation of the communities concerned, and taking into account of gender specificity.

Interventions comprised actions aimed at improving education by sponsoring schools, health through the provision of hospitals and health centres/dispensaries and the intensification of the fight against practices harmful to health, HIV and AIDS, tuberculosis, maternal and child mortality, malnutrition; through immunization, education, environmental health and clean water supply. Poverty can also be improved through better agriculture methods of farming, provision of shelter and employment; through job creation in farming and ACK institutions.

The challenges call for considerable work in view of the lack of the skills required and given the complexity of the problem of poverty. The study particularly noted that the poor perception by the people of the contribution of the interventions to poverty alleviation; the strengthening of the efficiency and/or effectiveness of the ACK in comparison to other bodies; desired results in the context of limited resources; participation of the people themselves; and the low level of education of the vulnerable groups have greatly influenced the church's overall achievements in the fight against poverty.

VIII. ACHIEVEMENTS

a) Education

i. Achievements

The role of education in poverty alleviation and in close cooperation with other social sectors is quite crucial. People with at least a basic education are more likely to have access to a range of social services, and to participate more actively in local and national issues. Education empowers individuals by opening up avenues of communication that would otherwise be closed, expanding personal choice and control over one's environment and providing the basis for acquiring many other skills. The study respondents revealed that children from poor families have numerous disadvantages in comparison to their better-off counterparts because they develop negative attitude towards life; being generally emotional and physically deprived. However, education gives them access to information, which trains them how to cope better with work and family responsibilities, and changes the image they have of themselves. The relationship between poverty alleviation and education is thus very clear and cannot be overemphasized. Educated people have higher income earning potential and are able to improve their quality of life. Education is, therefore, very crucial to achieving sustained economic growth and hence sustained poverty alleviation. From the foregoing, there is a strong relationship between ACK implemented programmes in education and which correlated with performance in schools and general literacy levels of the respondents in the study area.

The paper findings reveals that the ACK has made major strides in the provision of education in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District thus aiding in the alleviation of poverty. Maseno High School, one of the most prominent and famous national schools, and Maseno School for the deaf and blind are sponsored by the ACK. These schools stand unique in the study area and attest to the Church's success and commitment in providing education to the citizens. There are several other schools and vocational training colleges sponsored by ACK which have contributed a lot in raising the literacy levels of the local people. Through education, the ACK has empowered, both individuals and groups, by increasing their skills, earning ability and participation in community governance which is a powerful instrument for helping break the poverty circle. Provision of education is thus a success story of the ACK's involvement in development in general by increasing earning potentials of the locals, expanded labour mobility, promoted the health of the households (both parents and children) and reduced fertility and child mortality. For example, households whose heads had university education were found to earn more income than those households whose heads had secondary or below levels of education, which

subsequently translated to good life. The co-efficiency of variation in education points to the efforts by ACK.

ii. Challenges

It is important, however, to note on the outset that a large number of schools in Pre-independence Kenya were established by the churches and missionary societies. However, at post-independence, some of the schools were handed over, taken over or acquiesced to the Government of Kenya by the respective churches and Church related organizations. As a result, the Government and some local communities have been wrestling the Church out of the sponsored schools and the property rights of churches have been ignored as the government seeks to control the education system. For example, the Church has been marginalized in the management of such schools. This has discouraged the participation of the Church in the management of such schools, as they would have wished because they are regarded with contempt. The ACK is no exception to this as it poses a serious challenge in its provision of education to the communities.

The other critical challenge that the Church faces in its attempt to provide education is lack of resources, both in terms of funds and human resources. The Church depends on some donor aids to finance its schools, yet some of these aids are limited and not reliable. Sometimes, students admitted in the Church schools come from poor families and fail to pay school fees on schedule. This adversely affects the management of these schools because in the absence of donor funding they depend on school fees collected to run the schools. The ACK thus faces a multiple of challenges caused by lack of resources as it cannot employ enough and qualified teachers and expand physical infrastructure for the ever increasing number of student population.

The conflict of interest in the management of schools sponsored by the ACK is another serious challenge facing the church. The paper established that the Church nominates some members to sit in the Board of Governance (BOG) or sometimes appoint the chairman of the board. However, the Church sometimes nominates ineffective representation to the BOG who on several occasions do not attend the meetings or have not grasped education policies, which result in poor management of such schools.

The sacred-secular divide also presents another challenge to the Church. The pervasive belief that some parts of humankind's life are not really important to God but anything to do with prayer, Church services and church-based activities among a section of leaders have seriously affected the Church's commitment in the provision of secular education to the young ones. Some ACK leaders interviewed revealed that this feeling among those who have failed to harmonize their thinking of the sacred-secular divide have hindered some

Church funding to education projects, arguing that secular aspects of education tend to overshadow the spiritual aspects, which should be the focus of the Church.

b) *Agriculture*

i. *Achievements*

The Church recognizes the fact that rural folk depend largely on agriculture for their survival. Thus to alleviate poverty in rural areas there is need to enhance the prestige of the farmer and constantly to show humanity's role as honourable and desirable. To achieve this goal, the ACK through IDCCS Agricultural specialists, hold advocacy seminars for farmers in Maseno and Winam divisions where they instil in the minds of the local farmers the importance of raising family income through agriculture. They train the farmers how to improve farm yields through better methods of farming and how to market their products and fetch good prices on the market through value addition. This approach by the Church has encouraged the youth, many of whom are school leavers and are unemployed, to embrace farming as an occupation. The local farmers and the youth who have embraced farming and now consider it honourable and desirable have been able to raise their families' food security and income. Though modestly, the ACK has been able to contribute to poverty reduction in the area because those unemployed now engage in full time farming and improve their products for marketing thereby earning good income. It is, therefore, outright to conclude that the co-efficient of variations in agriculture has led to tremendous development changes in Winam and Maseno Divisions due to interventions by ACK. Through the agricultural programmes, poverty reduction has taken place despite Kisumu District still being rated at 48.9% in poverty rates in 2010.

ii. *Challenges*

Poor rural access roads and other key physical infrastructure leading to high transportation costs have impeded IDCCS officers moving around the villages to advice farmers and also hold trainings on better methods of farming. In addition, lack of qualified agricultural officers employed by the Church has meant reduced effectiveness of extension services to the farmers in the study regions. Inadequate research-extension-farmer linkages to facilitate demand-driven research and increased use of costly inputs such as seeds, pesticides and fertilizers are high for poor farmers. Such high costs and inadequate financial and human resource continues to constrain ACK's participation in agriculture.

c) *Health*

i. *Achievements*

Perhaps one of the most fundamental areas where the ACK has made a mark in its effort against

poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District is health. The Church regards good health as constituting the physical, mental and social well being of people and its achievements is critical in enhancing the fight against poverty. The study revealed that the Church since its inception has and continues to play a major role in the provision of health care services to residents of the two study areas. Community members interviewed commended the Church for its good health service programmes which they noted have helped to improve the local people's standard of living.

Through preventive curative services such as immunization, primary health care, treatment and through proper nutritional tips, the ACK has been able to assist the Government in controlling water borne diseases; such as cholera, typhoid and amoeba; reduced child mortality rate, new HIV and AIDS infections, and new deaths in general. On HIV and AIDS, for example, it was revealed that the church has changed its message from an earlier one which viewed people living with the pandemic as sinful because of its association with sex to a more inclusive theology and starting integrated programmes which address pastoral issues alongside poverty eradication programmes and gender disparity as some of the factors that drive people to HIV and AIDS vulnerability. To this end, the Church has come up with a range of interventions that include preventive therapy, impact mitigation, and lobby and advocacy. Of special importance are voluntary counselling and testing centres, strengthening the coping strategies at household and community levels.

As a result of the ACK increased efforts in the provision of quality health care in the study area, there has been a remarkable change on the socio-economic potentiality of the local people. Ill health which used to reduce people's potentiality in farming, education and engaging in other income generating activities have been checked leading to an overall improvement in the standards of living. The health sector also exhibited a growth and thus a co-efficient of variations in reduction of child mortality and improvement in maternal health care could be attributed to the health programmes implemented by the ACK in the study area.

ii. *Challenges*

The paper found out that the main source of funding for the ACK health services when it started health ministry included the following:-

- i) Finance and in-kind donations from sister churches abroad;
- ii) Donated drugs, medical supplies and equipments; and,
- iii) User fees – fees charged to patients who sought treatment at the ACK health facilities.

The situation is, however, different today as the ACK relies heavily on revenue generated from patient fees, which the Church leaders' respondents attributed

to be about eighty per cent (80 %) financing of the recurrent expenditure. This is posing a sustainability challenge to the Church's health care services because revenue generated from patients is on downward trend due to poverty and decline in patient numbers as a result of competition from the government and other private health institutions. Donations from other bodies have also become quite irregular and in most cases designated to capital development, provision of equipments or special programmes like the HIV and AIDS. The Government grants that used to be given to churches are no longer in existence. The Government support, if any, tends to be in the form of medical supplies such as vaccines, TB drugs and ARVs but in limited quantities.

As a result of the dwindling financial resources, there is no staff motivation and the Church cannot attract specialized staffs that have essential competence and skills in health management and governance. Financial sustainability has thus become a major challenge to the ACK, with the situation being further complicated by high costs of healthcare inputs. This has ultimately minimized the ACK's policies and focus on affordable and accessible primary health services for the poor majority of Maseno and Winam division residents.

It is, however, important to note that the relationship between poverty and health is quite complex and is a major challenge to all those who want services and the service providers as well. Many factors play into this web including low educational levels and awareness of needed medical care, environmental conditions, financial barriers in accessing health services and a lack of resource necessary to maintain good health status.

Lack of financial means and health insurance by the residents to pay for health care services provided further worsens the ACK's ability to provide health care to the local people as its financial resources are limited and depends on revenue from paid services to continue with the work.

d) *Employment*

i. *Achievements*

Employment serves as a very good link between growth and poverty reduction because it is the direct source of income to a household. Job creation contributes significantly to the objective of poverty alleviation in situations where people have low income or are unemployed. The ACK has made a significant contribution in the area of employment to the people of Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District since the time of its inception. The Church has and continues to provide employment opportunities in many of the schools it sponsors, health centres and dispensaries and in the Church itself. People of varied professions such as clerks, accountants and administrators not to mention the clergy have been employed by the Church

to perform various duties to enable it carry out its mandate of offering services to the community. The direct income these people receive in form of salary is a great boost to the areas' economy because some employees of the Church institutions have invested in other business ventures where they have also employed other people to earn a living.

Through IDCCS, the Church has increased employment opportunities in the offices and small farm sector. For example, IDCCS has a team leader, several programme managers and area co-coordinators, financial manager and account assistants. These positions have attracted young and educated members of the church, and priorities are given to the members of the local communities. IDCCS has also helped the local farmers to improve their crop yields by conducting training in better methods of farming and value addition for better marketing of farm products. This has encouraged small-scale farmers to redouble their efforts in farming and very many young educated unemployed have joined farming because it now pays and is a better alternative to formal employment. IDCCS has proved that increased work opportunities can be provided in this section through self-employment. The variations which are notable in the two divisions due to job creation by the ACK are quite visible. The income generation programmes initiated by the Church have provided many young people with employment and created many other opportunities for self-employment in Winam and Maseno Divisions. These variations in employment could also be accredited to efforts by the ACK.

ii. *Challenges*

Just as in health, education and agriculture a number of limitations impinge on employment to the ACK. First, there is the problem of limited financial resources. Because of this, the Church cannot employ more people as its social service, specifically services aimed at poverty alleviation, must compete with its spiritual service. This is a great challenge to the ACK as it finds itself at the cross-roads; whether to employ more Church ministers to promote spiritual growth of the Church or to employ more specialists in education, health, agriculture and any other area to improve the people's social welfare and standards of living.

Secondly, it was observed that the ACK may be slow in engaging in development activities because the church leadership believes that some of its clergy involved in social work in one way or another tend to set aside their religious vocation by engaging too much in secular matters, which pose serious danger to the growth of the Church. This was because some Church leaders may be tempted to spend much of their time engaging in secular work instead of sacred duty of spreading the gospel, which is the primary mission of the Church.

Thirdly, the paper further notes that very often Church leaders do not receive the necessary support from some pious Church members as well as some Government and political leaders whenever they engage in activities outside their spiritual beliefs because they view them as indulging in secular activities (politics). A good number of Church leaders interviewed reported the above mentioned as some of the major impediments to the Church's efforts in poverty alleviation. As a result, some churches resort to giving lip service to the effect that development is part and parcel of the gospel ministry but do not participate in it fully for fear of their work being sabotaged.

Fourthly, perhaps the greatest opportunity for the creation of new employment opportunities in the small farm sector lies in expansion of cash crop areas which are labour-intensive. Unfortunately, a number of limitations impinge on this and the most important of these is the capital requirement which applies, not only to acquisition of the basic planting material, but also for the working capital that is required to finance and develop them until they come to maturity. This is a challenge both to the farmers and the Church. The farmers cannot afford to acquire the basic planting materials and the Church too cannot afford to employ qualified agricultural specialists to train the local farmers. The above four mentioned including the inadequate land for farming and enough space for carrying out other income generating activities have greatly impinged on the ACK's contribution to employment as a means of combating poverty.

e) *Overarching Challenges*

Some of the overarching issues that threaten the ACK's full participation in poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District can be grouped into two main categories: those that apply to all technical areas and those specific to each area. Some specific to each area have been looked at in the foregoing discussion (section 4.14.1) above, for example, challenges specific to education, agriculture, health and employment. Discussed below are some of the challenges which the study considered overarching to the Church and cut across all the areas of its operation.

i. *Poor Infrastructure*

Poor infrastructure especially in the transport sector is a major hindrance to the ACK's participation in poverty alleviation. Many roads in rural areas of Maseno division are impassable due to their bad conditions. In some cases the roads are not there or they are badly constructed, just looking like semblance of footpaths, which may not be accessible to all vehicles. One of the major tools that ACK uses to alleviate poverty in rural areas is through advocacy, training and civic education of the locals. However, bad roads hinder movement of IDCCS workers who carry out this work for the Church

as they take longer times moving from one village to another thus resulting to time wastage. Vehicle maintenance is also too costly to the Church because of bad conditions of these roads that it uses to reach the communities in need.

ii. *Ignorance*

Ignorance among the local people is another overarching challenge to the Church. The study found out that most people, especially in the rural areas believe that the services they need can only be provided by Government institutions and for free. Hence strong apathy exhibited towards Church Health Centres or Dispensaries in some regions by sick poor. Sometimes they would prefer travelling long distances to access Government Health Centres to attending Church Health Centres in the neighbourhoods. Three reasons were noted as the contributory factors to this apathy:

- i) First, members of a different faith do not feel comfortable seeking treatment in a health centre or dispensary belonging to another faith because of doctrinal differences. This rekindles the rivalry between the Catholic Church and Protestant Churches.
- ii) Secondly, most poor sick believe that treatment in Government health institutions are free, but if not free, are cheaper and have qualified health personnel compared to Church health institutions.
- iii) Thirdly, because of the poor state of most people in rural areas, some believe that they can corrupt their way to get free or cheap services in government health institutions through some small tokens. Since church institutions are known to uphold principles of honesty and integrity such poor and sick rural people would prefer Government health institutions where they can easily corrupt their way to get the so called 'free services'.

This attitude caused by ignorance has slowed down the ACK's efforts in combating diseases, which is a major drain to the poor household's finances and is a significant contributor to low productivity of labour force in those areas.

iii. *Social and Cultural Obstacles*

The socio-cultural attitudes of the people are another serious overarching challenge in the way of the Church's poverty alleviation efforts. Apart from being ignorant of how to improve their own standards of living, most people in the two divisions are still conservative in their habits. They take pride in their native culture and are not generally receptive to what the Church teaches which they regard to be 'foreign ideas'. The extended family system, for example, increases the burden on a few members of the family who might be lucky to have some form of direct income from employment thus reducing their ability to engage in micro-economic investments. Moreover, the ACK's teaching against the unnecessary expenditure on deaths and funerals as a

way of tackling poverty has not helped much as some local Christians still value these practices important virtues in their lives. There are also some taboos and customs that prevent the women folk from engaging in income generating activities that could improve their standards of living yet women head majority of homesteads after the death of their husbands.

These socio-cultural attributes acts as impediments on many sectors that may be used to fight poverty. In education, for example, supporting boys' education is preferred to girls because girls' status in the family is regarded as temporary. This increases illiteracy rates among girls who are the greatest suppliers of labour force in rural areas and later become the heads of many households after the death of their husbands. On health, the culture of wife-inheritance among the local communities in spite of the Church's teaching against it has proved to be a major challenge to poverty alleviation. Health workers and the Church blame the spread of HIV and AIDS, which has caused miseries to many families to wife-inheritance and sexual cleansing performed after funerals, burials and initiation ceremonies. AIDS is a great burden to the infected and affected persons because they spend fortunes to manage the disease by buying expensive drugs and food supplements instead of taking care of their other needs.

iv. *Ethical Dimension*

Another area important considering and cited by some ACK leader's respondents is the ethical dimension. In order to make progress with solving the problem of poverty, it is indispensable to grasp the ethical nature of the whole issue. If the cause of poverty is a moral evil, above and beyond all the physical, structural and cultural causes, the challenges are also of a moral nature just as they are of social, economic and political dimensions. This challenge involves acquiring a better understanding of the phenomena (People's capacity for mutual service), which may be done through well-understood economic forces and also doing away with corruption of every kind.

The huge task the ACK is facing, just like other secular organization, is to foster mutual service and good conduct. Some respondents intimated that greater efficiency in management; greater respect for social justice; and practice of solidarity (preventing corruption, and defending the interests of all), which should be the guiding principle of Church's development programmes were lacking. The study established that some ACK leaders engage in corrupt deals by redirecting funds to unintended purposes for their own benefits. Other instances are simply a case of misuse of funds, for example, spending on seminars and workshops in big hotels whose end results do not have direct benefits to the poor on the ground. Cases of projects being taken to some areas because the leaders happen to come

from there were noted to be too common. Nepotism in employment, conflict of interest and sabotage in addition to other malpractices, collectively impede on the ACK's performance on poverty alleviation. Although the Church is generally expected to maintain a high degree of honesty, transparency and accountability in all levels of its operations, this ethical issue was found to want thus putting the Church's record on poverty alleviation at jeopardy.

v. *The Dependency Syndrome*

The attitude and belief that the local people cannot solve their own problems without the outside help was noted to be another overarching challenge to the ACK. The study discovered that some projects started by the ACK collapse immediately it pulls out either because of lack of funds or because of political interference. When the Church ceases to manage the projects and hands them over to the community, in most cases, the community members lack motivation or skills to continue with the work, for instance, repair and maintain the facility if it was a borehole. In order for such projects to be maintained and sustained, the community members must have a sense of 'responsibility' and the necessary skills for the project. This lack of 'ownership' of some projects by community members was noted to come about as a result of the ACK's failure to involve members in some decision making, planning and management at the initial stages of project formation.

vi. *Monitoring and Evaluation*

Monitoring and evaluation is another critical area that was observed to be one of the major overarching challenges to the ACK's participation in poverty alleviation projects and programmes. The obvious reason given by the Church leaders was lack of human and financial resources. However, a close scrutiny of the problem from some respondents' reactions made the study to conclude that those charged with the management of the projects and programmes and the staff view this to be a fact-finding mission by the management. In some cases, project staff and management consider themselves as too busy to evaluate their activities. In others, the people charged with the process do not know the objectives, aims and purposes of monitoring and evaluation thus ending up with retrogressive reports that affect the normal project operations, hence the feeling that it is a fact-finding mission targeting workers for dismissal. It is true that evaluation reports have been used to victimize staff, particularly with the introduction of retrenchment in the public and private sectors. However, this only happens where genuine monitoring and evaluation process does not involve the project team in decisions pertaining to the outcome of the exercise.

IX. CONCLUSION

It is imperative to note that the ACK initially established as the CPK in the 1970s immediately embarked on serious development activities to empower the local communities in areas of their operations without any form of discrimination based on one's religious or denominational affiliation. The CCS department of the ACK runs a secretariat with programme officers who provide facilitation services and capacity building to community based groups, with a view to empowering them spiritually, socially and economically to improve their wellbeing. As a result, the church has focused its activities on several areas including provision of educational facilities, health care services, training locals on proper methods of farming, water and sanitation as well as job creation to the local communities.

Although the ACK was initially slow in handling HIV and AIDS related issues, the study established that its present move towards an inclusive theology and starting integrated programmes which addressed pastoral issues on people infected and affected by the HIV and AIDS pandemic alongside other causes of poverty in social, economic and political arenas and gender disparity concerns has endeared the ACK to the poor. All the above stated areas of the ACK operations in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District are clear proofs of the Church's response to the plight of the poor and a clear manifestation of its contribution to poverty alleviation in the study areas.

It is also important to point out from the foregoing findings and discussions that the ACK has made some progress in its efforts to alleviate poverty and the same time faced several challenges in Maseno and Winam Divisions. Making education available to the community members, providing primary health care, training of small-scale farmers on marketing their products, and creating employment opportunities perhaps are the most outstanding achievements and major contributions of the ACK to poverty alleviation efforts. Some of the major challenges faced by the ACK in the process of carrying out its activities include; lack of support from the people themselves, political interference, corruption, mismanagement of financial and human resources combined with impeding moral, social and cultural issues.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

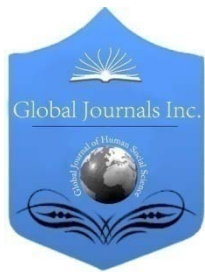
- AAAC. (1971). "A Newsletter for Churches Participation in Community Life." *The Baobab*, No. 2.
- Addison, T and Demmery L. (1987). *The Alleviation of Poverty Under Structural Adjustment*. Washington D.C: World Bank.
- AICMAR. (2003). *An Evangelical Christian Journal of Contemporary Mission and Research in Africa*, Vol I.
- Boff, L. (1988). *When Theology Listens to The Poor*. New York: Harper and Row Publishers.
- Carothers, J E. (1988). *Keepers of The Poor*. Ohio: Board of the Mission of the Methodist Church.
- Chambers, J. (1972). *Conference Churches in National Development*. Lusaka.
- Chege, J. (1995). *Worker's Situation*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications Africa.
- Cochramne, S.H. *The Effect of Education on Health*. Washington: World Bank, 1980.
- Cooley, P. (1991). *After Patriarchy: Feminist Transformation of the World of Religions*. New York: Orbis Books.
- Crouch, M.A. (1993). *Vision of Christian Mission: Reflections on the Great Commission of Kenya 1943-1993*. Nairobi: National Council of Churches of Kenya.
- Dasgupta, A. (1979). *Income Distribution, Education and Capital Accumulation*. Washington D.C: World Bank.
- Dorr, D. (1983). *Options for The Poor*. New York: Gill and Mackmillan Ltd.
- Esterman, J. (2003). "Theology of Hope or Hope for Theology." *Voices from The Third World; Search for New Dimensions*, Vol. XXXVI No. 2 Tiruvalla: EATWOT, PP 151-179.
- Geda, A., De Jong, N., and Thorbecke, E. (2001). *Determinants of Poverty in Kenya: Households Level Analysis*, Kenya Institute of Public Policy Research (KIPRA). Nairobi: KIPRA.
- Getui, M. "The Food Crisis in Africa. (1999). in *Theology of Reconstruction: Explanatory Essays*, Mary N. Getui and Emmanuel A. Obeng (Eds). Nairobi. Acton Publishers, PP, 216-229.
- Gitari, D.M. (1988). *Let The Bishop Speak*. Nairobi: Uzima Press Ltd.
- Gitoho, V. (1994). *The National Council of Churches of Kenya: An Evaluation of Small Scale Business Enterprises*. Nairobi: NCCK.
- Good News Bible*. (1976). *Today's English Version*. New York: William Collins and Sons Ltd.
- Groome, T.H. (1980). *Christian Religious Education*. New York: Harper and Row Publishers.
- Gutierrez, G. (1984). *We Drink From Our Own Wells: The Spiritual Journey of A People*. New York: Orbis Books.
- _____ (1990). *The Power of The Poor in History*. New York: Orbis Books.
- Harris, G.G. (1986). *Casting Out Anger; Religion Among The Taita of Kenya*. Illinois: Waveland Press Inc.
- John, S. K. *The Church in Town, Rethinking The African Urban Apostolate*. Eldoret: Gaba Publications, 1977.
- Kathuri, N. J. and Pal, D.A. (1993). *Introduction to Educational Research*. Njoro: E.M.C.

25. Kenya, Church of the Province of. (1994). *Rabai to Mumias*. Nairobi: Uzima Press. Printer.
26. Kenya, Government of. (1997). *Kisumu District Development Plan*. Nairobi: Government Printer.
27. Kenya, Government of. (1994). *National Development Plan 1991-1996*. Nairobi: Government
28. Kenya, Government of. (2001). *1999 Population and Housing Census Volume 1*. Nairobi: CBS Ministry of Finance and Planning.
29. Kenya, Government of. (1994). *Kisumu District Development Plan*. Nairobi: Government printer.
30. Kenya, Government of. (1999). *National Poverty Eradication Plan 1999-2015*. Nairobi: Government Printer.
31. Kenya, Government of. *Second Participatory Study-Kenya Volume I*. Nairobi: Government Printer, 1979.
32. Kenya, Government of. (1999). *A Popular Version of the First Poverty Report in Kenya*. Nairobi: Government Printer.
33. Kinyanjui, K. (1988). "An Alternative Development; The Role of the Church. In *Wajibu; Journal of Social and Religious Concerns*, Vol 3 No. 4.
34. Kitone, J.K. (1997). *The Theology of Development in The Writings of Joseph-Louis Lebreton 11897-1966*. Rome: Pontifical Universitas.
35. Koshy, N. (1988). "Building Communities: Socio-Political and Economic Concerns." *Voices From The Third World*, PP. 75-98. Nairobi: Colour Print Ltd.
36. Kuhiyop, S.W. (2008). *African Christian Ethics*. Nairobi: World Alive publishers.
37. Livingstone, I. (1981). *Rural Development: Incomes and Employment in Kenya*. Nairobi: I.L.O.
38. Longman, T. (1997). "Christian Churches and Genocide in Rwanda" a Paper Presented in a Conference in the United States of America Holocaust Museum on *Genocide, Religion, and Modernity*, May 11-13.
39. Mariara, J.K. (2007). *Poverty and Policy in Kenya*. Nairobi: University of Nairobi Press.
40. Mbiti, J.S. (1986). *Bible and Theology in African Christianity*. Nairobi: Oxford University Press.
41. Moore, S.F. (1994). *Anthropology and Africa: Changing Perspectives on a Changing Society*. London: The University Press of Virginia.
42. Morby, et al. (1988). "Religion and Society." *A Journal of Theological Teachers*, Vol XXXIV: No 2. Bangalore.
43. Moshoeshoe, I.K. (1988). "Alternative Strategies for Development: A Clarion Call ." *Wajibu; Journal of Religious Religious Concern*, Vol. No.4, pp 5-8.
44. Muga, E. (1975). *African Response to Western Christian Religions*. Nairobi: East African literature Bureau.
45. _____. (1977). *Crime in a Kenyan Town; A case Study of Kisumu*. Nairobi: Kenya Literature Bureau.
46. _____. (1980). *Robbery With Violence*. Nairobi: Kenya Literature Bureau.
47. Mugambi, J.S. (1987). *Bible and Theology in African Christianity*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications.
48. Mugenda, O.M and Mugenda A.G. (2003). *Research Methods in Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches*. Nairobi: Acts Press.
49. Mugo, P. K. (2004). *The Nairobi Basic Needs in Twelve Informal Settlements*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications Africa.
50. Muller, H. (1965). *Task Force on Economic Growth and Development; The Concept of Poverty*. Washington D.C: Chamber of Commerce of the United States.
51. Mulwa, F.N. (1987). *Participation of The Poor in Rural Transformation; A Kenyan Case*. Eldoret: Gaba Publications.
52. Murunga, V. K. (2013). *Storms of Yesterday: A Widow's Account of Her Breaking Point and Triumphs*. Nairobi: Aura Books.
53. NCCK. (1986). *A Christian View of Politics in Kenya; Peace, Love and Unity*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
54. _____. (n.d.). *Why You Should Vote*. Nairobi: Department of Peace and Reconciliation.
55. Nyabenga, S.M. (2005). *Human Resource Management*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
56. Nyaundi, N.M. (1993). *Religion and Social Change; A Sociological Study of the Seventh Day Adventist Church in Kenya*. Lund: Lund University Press.
57. _____. (2003). *Introduction to the Study of Religion*. Eldoret: Zapf Chancery Publishers.
58. Obeng, E.A. (1999). "Healing a Groaning Creation in Africa. In *Theology of Reconstruction: Exploratory essays*. Nairobi. Acton Publishers, pp, 10-26.
59. Okullu, H. (1974). *Church and Politics in East Africa*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
60. _____. (1984). *Church and State in Nation Building and Human Development*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
61. Ong'ang'a, O. (2003). *Poverty Reduction; A Challenge for The Lake Victoria Basin (Kenya)*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
62. Ong'ang'a, O. (2004). *Lake Victoria and its Environs; resources, opportunities and challenges*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
63. _____. (2002). *Poverty and Wealth: Of Fish Folks in Lake Victoria Basin of Kenya*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
64. Oyugi, A. and Ong'ang'a O. (2004). *Lake Victoria Kenya and its Environs, Resources, Opportunities and Challenges*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
65. Pope, John Paul VI. (1976). "Populorum Progressio." In *The Gospel of peace, Catholic Special teaching Since Pope John*, by Gremillion Joseph. New York: Orbis Books.
66. Pope, John Paul II. (1991). *Sollicitudo Rei-Socialis (Social Concern)*. Boston: St. Paul Books and Media.
67. Pontifical Council. (1996). *World Hunger A Challenge for All; Development in Solidarity*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications Africa.

68. Ratti, F. Stenger and M. (2002). *The Poor Discover Their Own Resources; A Practical Approach to Poverty Reduction in Urban and Rural Areas in Africa*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications.
69. Ravallion, M. (1998). *Poverty Lines in Theory and Practice; Living Standards Measurement Study Working Paper No. 133*. Washington D.C: World Bank.
70. Richardson, W.E. (1992). *Paul Among Friends and Enemies; A Biblical Reader to The Pauline Epistles*. Idaho: Pacific Press Publishing Association.
71. Ryan, P. (1999). *The Model of 'Church-as-Family'; Meeting The African Challenge*. Nairobi: The Catholic University of East Africa.
72. Shanin, T. (1979). *Peasant and Peasant Societies*. New York: Hazel Watson and Viney Ltd.
73. SIDA. (2004). *Pulling Apart; Facts and Figures on Inequality in Kenya*. Nairobi: Society for International Development.
74. Speckman, M.T. (2001). *The Bible and Human Development in Africa*. Nairobi: Acton Publishers.
75. Taylor, M. (2003). *Christianity, Poverty and Wealth; The Findings of Project 21*. Geneva: World Council of Churches.
76. Theuri, M.M. (2002). "Religion and Culture as Factors in the Development of Africa." In *Quest for Abundant Life in Africa*, by M.N Getui and M.M Theuri(Eds). Nairobi: Acton Publishers.
77. _____. (1994). *The Meaning, Causes and Solutions of Poverty in The Papal Encyclicals (1878-1990) and The Documents of Vatican II; An African Theological Critique*. Michigan: A Bella and Howell.
78. Thomas, J.J.A. (1976). *The Letter to The Hebrews and Other Addresses*. Glamorgan: Brown and Sons Ltd.
79. Wachege, P.N. (2002). *Living to Die, Dying to Live African Christian Insights*. Nairobi: Signal Press.



This page is intentionally left blank



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF HUMAN-SOCIAL SCIENCE: A
ARTS & HUMANITIES - PSYCHOLOGY
Volume 15 Issue 5 Version 1.0 Year 2015
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals Inc. (USA)
Online ISSN: 2249-460X & Print ISSN: 0975-587X

The Influence of the Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) Activities on Poverty Alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, Kenya

By Joshua Otieno Ayiamba

Egerton University, Kenya

Abstract- Poverty and attempts to alleviate it is an issue that has continued to generate interest of national governments and international agencies and mostly in developing countries including Kenya. The Christian Church, in spite of its central mandate being spiritual evangelism has continued to participate in the fight against poverty to accomplish Jesus Christ's mission to whole-heartedly serve and minister to all; both rich and poor of the world. This study sought to evaluate the role that the Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) plays in helping to alleviate poverty amongst its faithful. Specifically, the study set out to investigate the type and nature of development programmes carried out by the Church in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District; to assess the capacity of the ACK to manage the programmes; and, to establish the influence of the development programmes on the people. The Church, due to its proximity to the poor, remains one of the major stakeholders of poverty alleviation in rural areas. Hence, the study made the assumption that the majority of people living in Maseno and Winam divisions are not only poor but also profess the Christian faith as adherents of this church.

GJHSS-A Classification : FOR Code: 330205



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



© 2015. Joshua Otieno Ayiamba. This is a research/review paper, distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial 3.0 Unported License <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/3.0/>), permitting all non-commercial use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

The Influence of the Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) Activities on Poverty Alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, Kenya

Joshua Otieno Ayiemba

Abstract- Poverty and attempts to alleviate it is an issue that has continued to generate interest of national governments and international agencies and mostly in developing countries including Kenya. The Christian Church, in spite of its central mandate being spiritual evangelism has continued to participate in the fight against poverty to accomplish Jesus Christ's mission to whole-heartedly serve and minister to all; both rich and poor of the world. This study sought to evaluate the role that the Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) plays in helping to alleviate poverty amongst its faithful. Specifically, the study set out to investigate the type and nature of development programmes carried out by the Church in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District; to assess the capacity of the ACK to manage the programmes; and, to establish the influence of the development programmes on the people. The Church, due to its proximity to the poor, remains one of the major stakeholders of poverty alleviation in rural areas. Hence, the study made the assumption that the majority of people living in Maseno and Winam divisions are not only poor but also profess the Christian faith as adherents of this church. The study was guided by the Christian theory of human development which has two basic goals: to achieve life everlasting in the company of God and Christ in heaven; and to do God's will in one's daily life on earth by being responsive to the needs of the poor. Data was collected through a survey which comprised of responses of respondents to the questionnaires, focus group discussions and existing data records of the ACK. Qualitative data analysis Statistic Programme for Social Sciences (SPSS) was used to analyze the data. The study findings revealed that the ACK has been involved in improving the quality of life and economic status of the poor through the provision of essential social services and promotion of income-generation programmes, specifically in the areas of health, education, employment and small scale business entrepreneurship (SSBE). The study, however, observed that if ACK hopes to succeed in the fight against poverty it needs to change some of its objectives and strategies in its development programmes, and place more emphasis on monitoring and evaluation. Consequently this study challenges both the Church officials and their followers to embrace their master's teaching on poverty: Christ was and still is the source of inspiration to those who adhere to his teaching which is centred on inclusiveness and calls for a holistic development of the human person. The study will also be a source of knowledge to various ministries within the Kenya government particularly those dealing with education, religion, culture and

social services. More specifically the study contributes towards the achievement of Kenya vision 2030 which rotates on the socio-economic and political pillars calling for transformational change. Religion therefore cannot be perceived as an abstract reality as it deals with human development which the ACK claims to preach and implement both spiritually and materially.

CHAPTER ONE

1. INTRODUCTION

a) *Background to the Study*

Poverty is a condition that affects all levels of human development; it cannot therefore be discussed in isolation or even eradicated overnight. Such attempt may be counterproductive as it would limit its meaning to some specific conditions yet it is experienced in several levels of human existence including economic, social, and political and environment, among others. The plight of the poor has had both direct and indirect repercussion on the rich whose life would be miserable without the former. More often than not, the poor are always treated with contempt in the event of losses and other crime-related activities that affect the rich as well. It should be noted that the needs of the poor affects the well to do as much as they co-exist; the rich cannot live comfortably in their wealth while the poor are in dire needs of the basic needs such as food, shelter and clothing. These groups affect and influence the welfare of each other. Hence each group mightily belongs to this as was the other. Discussing and elaborating on the poor must therefore involve the likes of the rich by all means.

The concept of poverty can be complex, ambiguous and sometimes lacks straightforward definitions as explicitly implied in the above statement. As a word, poverty may appear simple at first sight, but in reality it is very complex and may have the capacity to confuse some readers depending on how narrowly or widely it is used. The World Bank and which has been involved in the process of poverty eradication globally since 1972 defines it as follows: "...lack of shelter..., not being able to go to school and knowing how to read. Poverty is not having a job, is fear of the future, living one day at a time. It is losing a child brought about by

*Author: Postgraduate Studies in Partial Fulfilment for the Requirements of Doctor of Philosophy in Religious Studies of Egerton University.
e-mail: a_kizito@yahoo.com*

unclean water; it is powerlessness and a "lack of representation and freedom" (World Bank, 2002).

It is clear that from the above definition that, poverty is quite a complex reality because it is a multi-dimensional sociological situation that transcends economic description. It is not only an expression of life situation, but also a state of mind and a perception of self in the complex web of social relations. It can be seen in terms of people being excluded from certain living conditions and amenities in society such as shelter, education, health services and employment. All The more we study poverty the more we find

that it is not just "an" economic problem. It is an emotional, cultural and political problem as well... The generic term 'poverty' hides more than it reveals.

There are, in fact, many different types of poverty, which have Different causes and of course, require different solutions (Miller, 1965).

Poverty has a meaning that varies over time and this is reflected in the way in which it is measured. There are two levels of poverty yardsticks; one identifies the poor as those falling within certain income levels; and the other measure the poor as those below some minimum-decency standards of living, for example, the adequacy in food, clothing, shelter and provision of services in health, water and education (Miller, 1965). This understanding of poverty is shared by the European community quoted in Kenya National Poverty Eradication Plan, 1999-2015 (GoK, 1999) that considers the poor to mean persons, families and groups of persons whose resources (material, cultural and social) are so limited to exclude them from the minimum acceptable way of life in the state in which they live. Poverty in this respect is seen as being a barrier to communication and access to services, as well as major risk, and the poor are seen as the disadvantaged members of community represented mostly by women, children, elders or senior citizens as well as people with disabilities, refugees and internally displaced persons.

The Government of Kenya (GoK, 2003) defines poverty as lack of basic food and non-food items. It also refers to the poor as those members of society who could not afford minimum basic human needs comprising food and non-food items. These human needs are based on a poverty line against which all individuals are compared. In 1997, for example, the minimum cost of food items required to satisfy 2250 calories in rural areas of Kenya was estimated at Kshs 927 (US \$ 16.5) a month. The urban food poverty line was estimated at Kshs 1,254 (US \$ 22.4) and non-food items at Kshs 1,394 (US \$ 24.9) giving an overall urban poverty line of Kshs. 2,648 (US \$ 47.3) a month. Those members of society who fail to afford the basic minimum of food after spending all their total incomes on food only are referred to as the hard core poor. Poverty is thus a multidimensional phenomenon that

these forms of exclusion restrict the capabilities that a person has,

that is, the freedom he or she enjoys to lead the kind of life he or she values. Poverty is thus viewed as resulting from every aspect of life in society including economic, political and social processes that interact with each other and reinforce each other in a manner that magnify the exclusion in which poor people live. This sentiment is well expressed in the following statement:

manifests itself in many forms just as it has different causes and dimensions, depending on whether the poor live in rural or urban areas, whether they live within extended family structures, in nuclear families or alone. In the same vein, Participatory Poverty assessment Study conducted by UNICEF/ODA in Kisumu, Nyamira, Bomet, Kitui and Mandera districts in 1994-1995, emphasized that poverty in Kenya is pervasive and is increasing at an alarming rate (Margurg, 1996). The manifestations of poverty can also go beyond the basic needs and covers a wider area including ones education, health, security as well as the individual's participation in decision making process in society.

Further, in the National Poverty Eradication Plan, 1999 – 2015 (GoK, 1999), the Government identified the poor as members of the society belonging to different categories of people including the landless, the handicapped, female headed households, and households headed by people without formal education. It also includes the pastoralist in drought prone ASAL districts, unskilled and semi-skilled casual labourers, and more so the AIDS orphans, the street children and beggars.

The Government further indicates that the levels of poverty in Kenya increase by an average of four percent (4%) or more (Ibid.). Given this scenario, the poor are most likely to embrace more people in its docket than the areas stated above. For example, most live in rural areas and they are illiterate and composed of women (who besides economic factors also suffer from the rigid ascribed social gender roles), children living in large families, and the elderly. This vicious cycle of poverty creates helplessness among the rural folks. As the study attests, the sign of misery for the poor in rural areas can be noted when people gather on roadsides and on the outskirts of small urban areas playing *ajua* and engaging in unnecessary politics most of the day without engaging in any productive activities. Most of

the Kenyans who participate in violence and accept to be bribed by politicians are the sons and daughters of poor people society.

Suffices to say that all families and single individuals whose resources are insufficient to acquire minimum-decency standards of living in terms of food, shelter and clothing could be termed as poor.

i. *Poverty Line*

Poverty line may be defined as the minimum level of income that is deemed necessary to achieve an adequate standard of living. According to Ravallion (1998, 3), poverty line is the monetary cost to a given person at a given place and time, of a reference level of welfare. This refers to a level of income and / or expenditure below which an individual or a household can be said to be poor. People who do not reach that level of welfare are regarded to be poor whereas those who do are not. Like the definition of poverty, the official or common understanding of poverty line becomes significantly complex because it is both a relative and an absolute concept. Thus, poverty line can be absolute, relative, subjective, or a combination of the three aspects depending on individuals' perception (Mugo, 2004). Poverty line is used as a pre-defined threshold in the ranking process of individuals. It is said to be relative because the line varies according to particular socio-economic context, for example, what is absolute in one region (socio-economic set- up) may not be absolute in another. A poverty line is said to be subjective when the poverty indicator is based on people's own perceptions of poverty.

ii. *Relative Poverty Line*

A meaningful definition of poverty can best be found by setting comparable standards whether one thinks of the broad economic, social and political aspects of poverty, or of the responses ranging from compassion to disgust and fear which it arouses in individual observers. Whatever the case, one thing is clear that people are poor in relation to other people who are not poor. A measure of relative poverty defines poverty as being below some threshold. For example, those households earning less than 5% of median income are considered as falling within the measure of relative poverty line (US Chamber of Commerce, 1965). The term relative poverty can also be used to mean a standard of living or a level of income that is not big enough to satisfy basic needs such as food, water, clothing, health care and shelter. Hence, poverty line is used as a pre-defined threshold in the ranking process of individuals. It is said to be relative because the line varies according to particular socio-economic context, for example, what is absolute in one region (socio-economic set- up) may not be absolute in another. For instance, majority of Kenyans living in both arable and cultivable land may experience minimal poverty as opposed to those living in semi-arid areas of Kenya.

b) *Absolute Poverty Line*

Absolute poverty is a term that is sometimes used as a synonym for extreme poverty. It is a condition characterized by severe deprivation of basic human needs, including food, safe drinking water, sanitation facilities, health, shelter, education and information (World Bank, 1996). For example, a person who lives in a home with a mud floor is considered severely deprived of shelter. Likewise a person who never attended school and cannot read and write is regarded as severely deprived of education (Knowledge). The same scenario could also be said of a person who has no radio, television set, newspaper or telephone is considered severely deprived of information. The poor of the rich developed nations may be considered as wealthy people compared to those of developing countries.

The measure of absolute poverty quantifies the number of people below a poverty threshold (The minimum level of income deemed necessary to achieve an adequate standard of living). Such a measure must consider the individual's power to consume and is only possible when all consumed goods and services are counted and when purchasing power parity (PPP) exchange rates are used. The rationale behind an absolute measure is that mere survival takes essentially the same amount of resources across the world and that everybody should be subjected to the same standards if meaningful comparisons of policies and progress are to be made.

According to Oyugi, *et al* (2003,29), definition of poverty in absolute terms attempts to explain the levels of absolute deprivation on the basis of accepted norms, which identify the minimum requirements in terms of food and non-food expenditure needed to satisfy the minimum basic needs. Market baskets of food, clothing, shelter and other social services are used as a yardstick. For example, the minimum value of food basket is derived from the basic minimum nutrient requirements for a healthy growth and maintenance of human body. A household with monthly food expenditure of less than the minimum nutrient requirement is thus deemed to be food poor.

Since a large number of world's population, especially those in developing countries fall within the absolute poverty line, has long been the focus of attention from economists, social scientists and political historians to politicians, NGOs and the Church. More disturbing is the growing awareness that more people living in rural areas and to some extent a good number in urban areas lack the health, physical or mental fitness, and skills to participate in national development due to poverty. In some cases some of these people have inherited poverty from their parents and will probably pass it on to the next generation, which is an indication that the vicious circle of poverty might be too real to some people unless they get intervention from somewhere else. Poverty is inherited when one cannot

escape from the family's poverty circle. As a result, many African governments have adopted *Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper* (PRSP) as a plan for reducing poverty (GoK, 1999). This paper outlines how a country can achieve economic growth and macroeconomic stability; improve governance; raise income and employment opportunities for the poor citizens; increase human capital of the poor; and enhance equity and participation of all in the development process (Geda, *et al.*, 2001). The PRSP is intended to be framed in a highly participatory manner to include all stakeholders, the church inclusive, in poverty issues affecting a wide spectrum of society in the development agenda.

The role of religion in development and transformation of society particularly in poverty alleviation, has yet to be emphasized and given due attention in PRSP framework as much as other disciplines such as sociology and economics. This could be attributed to a general lack of awareness about the role of religion in human development (Nyaundi, 2003). Yet the biblical scriptures themselves as well as the Christian tradition teach that all human beings have been created in the image of God (Genesis 1: 26) and none of them should suffer from the lack of the basic necessities in life. This is an indication that religion is one of those channels that form the belt of development in society.

The idea is exemplified further by Max Weber's claim that religion has greatly contributed to the social stratification of society, particularly by altering the social distribution of population in accordance with its needs, and in determining its occupational structure based on economic survival principles (Weber, 1992).

Despite the existence of Christianity and its teaching, the world is faced with abject poverty, a catastrophe manifesting itself in life threatening conditions such as food shortage, malnutrition, disease and loss of life. This situation is more compounded in developing countries particularly in Africa, where more than half of the population ostensibly lives below the poverty line. According to 1997 *Human Development Report of the United Nations Development Programme* (UNDP), Africa is suffering under chilling conditions, characterized by severe poverty, oppression and violation of human rights (Theuri, 1999).

In Kenya, for example, it is estimated that over 46 per cent of the population live below the poverty line (GoK, 1997). Intensity of poverty is however, worse in rural areas, slums as well as among female-headed households in both rural and urban areas. Variations in ecology/economic opportunity within the country have meant that levels of poverty vary across regions. According to the Central Bureau of Statistics (CBS) report on poverty in Kenya some regions have been wallowing in poverty and this is in spite of political independence. Thus poverty alleviation was and still is one of the major concerns of the post-colonial Kenya

(GoK, 1998). The study concentrated in Nyanza particularly in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District which are basically poverty stricken.

Kisumu District is generally poverty stricken despite its close proximity to Lake Victoria, which is the hub of economic activity in Western part of Kenya (Ong'ang'a, 2003). This chapter has considered what constitutes poverty, especially as understood by the Church. It has also defined poverty in the perspective of the respondents' views and tried to show how it affects Maseno and Winam Divisions.

While some progress seems to have been made in the areas of education and health in the study areas, not much has been achieved in overall poverty alleviation. The continued growth of the sordid poor, especially in rural areas, where over 80 per cent (80%) of the people in all communities are considered poor or very poor (*Ibid.*), confirms the gravity of the matter.

This scenario has been aggravated by the fact that the government resources are increasingly becoming scarce, hence its inability to directly meet the basic needs of the very poor in rural areas and urban slums, such as better housing, education for kids, availability of food, improved access to health care, roads, better opportunity to employment, among others.

It is worth noting that poverty alleviation is not solely the responsibility of the Government of Kenya but for each and every stakeholder in society. The Christian Church in particular has a major role to play in support of this endeavour since it has the divine mandate to preach the gospel as Jesus Christ preached it. In his daily preaching Jesus Christ emphasized the role one should play in alleviating poverty or rather how one should behave towards the poor (Luke 4:18-19). Hence if the ACK is to be genuinely a member of Christ's followers, it must be ready to adhere to this teaching; it is a teaching that shows that Jesus Christ was not only a preacher, a teacher; a healer and a carpenter's son but also a liberator, a radical and a saviour who turned the tables on the status quo (Matthew 21:12-17; see also Mark 11:15).

The mandate of the Church to preach the gospel is all inclusive as it includes the poor who die of hunger; those materially and economically deprived the sick, illiterate and those in drought and flood stricken areas. This is in line with the work of the ACK whose mission is not only to promote the extension of the kingdom of God on earth but also to help in promoting matters relating to the improvement of social and economic welfare of the people. The ACK's response to the needs of the poor is explicit in its Theology and Philosophy of development (Bouwsman, 1988), which state that if man and woman are created in God's image, they have the mandate to subdue the earth and manage world resources to the glory of God. Thus, in view of mankind's nature and their relationship with the creator, the Church of Christ should therefore cater for

the “whole” mankind. Consequently, the ACK takes holistic approach to human development with particular interest to poverty alleviation as one of its major areas of concern, in addition to focusing on spiritual poverty that applies to both the poor and the rich in society.

The ACK was first established in Kenya as the Church of the Province of Kenya (CPK) in early 1970s (CPK: 1994). The name was, however, later changed to Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) in late 1990s so as to remain autonomous from the mother Anglican Church in England. Its development work agenda, however, had its origins during the colonial times when missionaries built and managed schools and hospitals, which offered affordable healthcare and education to all Kenyans irrespective of their colour, race or status. Today, most of these schools and hospitals have been taken over by the Government of Kenya but the churches still keep a keen interest as their sponsors. However, the takeover of ACK schools and hospitals by the government did not deter it from pushing forward with its development agenda, a fact manifested in several development projects it undertakes all over the country.

A new phase of the ACK's agenda in development came in the 1960s with the establishment of vocational training centers for the development of skills for those that had graduated through their schools. For instance, the ACK pioneered the first village polytechnics in the country among them Akado (Maseno South Diocese), Namasole (Maseno North Diocese) and Maseno (Maseno South Diocese) in that sequence. This was followed by Christian Industrial Training Centres (CITC) at Pumwani in Nairobi, Mombasa and later in Kisumu, Thika and Muranga, respectively. A new CICT was opened in Kapsabet in 1994 as part of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary celebrations (ACK, 2002).

In the later years, ACK shifted its development agenda to a community focus. For example, in the early 1970's, Maseno South Diocese established Christian Community Service (CCS), which concentrated on preventive health care. It also planted trees to help return an ecological imbalance undermined by over harvesting of trees for fuel and farming needs (Ibid.).

Through this, a commitment to community-based development became a predominant force in the church's work. Thus in 1981, the ACK formed Provincial Board of Christian Community Services (PBCCS), which was charged with the responsibility of looking into areas of need such as poverty and sustainable livelihoods, the rights and freedom of the poor and service delivery, among others. In 1994, major partners to the ACK Church Missionary Society (CMS), Episcopal Church of United States of America (ECUSA), Anglican Church of Canada, Christian Health Association of Kenya (CHAK), Christian Aid and World Vision (Ibid.) recommended that CCS wing of the Diocese operate in regional basis. In 1995, following this recommendation, four Dioceses of

the ACK namely Maseno North, Maseno South, Bondo and Southern Nyanza joined and formed Inter Diocesan Christian Community Services Limited (IDCCS Ltd) to hold in trust, stimulate and manage sustainable development in the four Dioceses areas of operation. IDCCS Ltd has since then initiated a number of programmes in Kisumu District in the areas of Education, health care, water and sanitation, food security and AIDS awareness creation and counselling as a way of tackling growing poverty in the area.

The study made the basic assumption that the majority of people in Kisumu District particularly in Maseno and Winam Divisions are not only poor but also are Christians as well. Consequently, the study raised the following questions: Has the ACK made any impact in poverty alleviation in these Divisions of Kisumu District? How are people to be Christians in a state of destitution and misery? It further assumed that the ACK could win people to become Christians only by making common cause with the poor by working out the gospel of liberation, which is summarized in the supreme commandment of love God and neighbour in justice with the problems emanating from the life of society.

The study thus set to investigate the ACK commitment and involvement to the cause of the poor if it is to be included in the wider movements for poverty alleviation in the contemporary society. A glimpse of the 1998 CBS report on poverty in Kenya, which is the first of its kind to be issued by the Government of Kenya shows that 44 per cent of Kisumu residents both urban and rural, suffer from absolute poverty hence the significance of this study.

Kisumu District covers an area of approximately 1320 sq. kms of which 492 sq. kms is under Lake Victoria waters. It is bordered on the south by Rachuonyo District, east by Nyando, north by Vihiga and to the west by Siaya districts respectively. The District is divided into four administrative divisions, namely Kadibo, Kombewa, Maseno and Winam. The Municipal Council of Kisumu in Winam Division is the largest and the most important urban centre in Western Kenya (GoK, 1997). A survey carried out showed that the entire District's divisional headquarters are fairly accessible in terms of telecommunication and road network. According to 1999 *Population and Housing Census*, the District has a total population of 504,359 of which 248,735 are males and 255,624 females (GoK, 2001). Out of the total population, thirty-eight point four percent (38.4) is urban-based while sixty-one point six percent (61.6%) is rural (Ibid.).

It should be noted from the outset that members of the Kisumu District communities derive most of their livelihood from primary production sector activities, which include small-scale agricultural farming, fishing, and industrial activities such as rice farming, transportation, commerce and trade. Household income is thus derived from these sources divided into three

categories as farm enterprise, non-farm enterprise and salary and wages.

Despite fair accessibility in telecommunication and road network and a well-diversified production base, Kisumu District ranks low in terms of food shortages and second last overall in poverty situation in the former Nyanza province (GoK, 1999). An assessment of the ACK development programmes and their impact on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District has been analyzed against this background by looking at the activities of IDCCS, which is a company of the ACK mandated by the church to manage sustainable development on its behalf in the Nyanza region.

c) *Statement of the Problem*

Poverty remains one of the most debilitating problems in post-colonial Kenya. It is estimated that over 46 per cent (46%) of Kenyans (which current statistics estimate at 56 per cent (56%) live in abject poverty. Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District in Nyanza region are two regions of the country, which have grappled with poverty in pre and post-colonial era. The ACK, whose major objective is witness and service to community, identified this problem much earlier and initiated development programmes aimed at poverty alleviation in Kisumu District. Despite this involvement, poverty was and still is a major problem among the people of Maseno and Winam Divisions. There are strong indications of high poverty in the two divisions as evidenced by food shortages, malnutrition, high illiteracy rate, unemployment and deaths resulting from preventable diseases. Consequently, it remains unknown as to why poverty has persisted in these areas in spite of the ACK's long history of concerted effort to alleviate it hence the proposed study.

d) *Purpose of the Study*

The purpose of this study was to evaluate the ACK's contribution to poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District.

e) *Objectives of the Study*

The main objective of this study was to evaluate the influence of the ACK activities in poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions Kisumu District. Hence, the study was guided by the following objectives:

- To investigate the type and nature of the ACK-initiated development programmes in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District;
- To assess whether or not the ACK had the capacity to administer poverty alleviation programmes;
- To analyze the influence of the ACK-initiated development programmes to poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions;
- To evaluate factors that impede implementations of ACK-initiated poverty alleviation programmes in

Maseno and Winam Divisions and make necessary recommendations.

f) *Research Questions*

In order to achieve the above stated objectives, the following questions were raised:

What are the type and the nature of the ACK-initiated development programmes in Maseno and Winam divisions?

- What are the types and nature of the ACK initiated development programmes in Maseno and Winam divisions?
- Does the ACK have the capacity to administer poverty alleviation programmes?
- What is the influence of the ACK-initiated development programmes in poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions?
- What are the major impediments to the ACK-initiated development programmes in Maseno and Winam divisions? How can they be approached?

g) *Justification of the Study*

The most notable features of the 1990s has been the concern for the high rising levels of poverty and its alleviation in developing countries including Kenya. Major world donor agencies such as the World Bank, African Development Bank (ADB) and other multi-lateral development agencies, have also in the recent past changed their approach of funding poverty alleviation programmes. These bodies now prefer non-governmental (NGOs) and Church organizations to the central Government. This has been because of the level of corruption associated with some Government agencies. Consequently, Church organizations in particular have enjoyed a privileged status among donors of development because of their perceived transparency and accountability in handling donor funds. It is this renewed interest in channelling development aid for poverty alleviation through the NGOs and the Church in particular, and their performance that motivated this study. Further the Church has its mandate from Jesus Christ to take care of the poor and the most deprived people in society. The ACK is one of those churches commanded by the Lukan clarion call of taking care of the people of God (Luke 4:18f; Matt 5: 1-48). In these two texts, Jesus practices what he preaches to the people; a thing that the Church is mandated to follow.

Involvement of the Church in alleviation of poverty can be viewed as both theological and non-theological. Jesus Christ's mission is portrayed in the gospels as one centered on the lowly placed in the society. For example, Jesus' Ministry to; the sick (Matthew 8:14 – 17; Mark 1:29 – 34); women (Matthew 9:18 – 26; Mark 5:21 – 34; Luke 8:40 – 56); and the poor and oppressed. Jesus loved and showed compassion for those who suffered stigmatization and mostly

isolated in the society. Thus, if the Church was to be true to its mission in the world, then it would follow the example of Christ and show preferential option for the lowly placed in the society such as the poor, women and children. This study set out to investigate whether or not the ACK has lived to this expectation or even lived as per its founder's mandate.

Kenya is generally a Christian country as Christians allegedly comprises about eighty per cent (80%) of the population. As such, the Church has an indelible role to play in the country's development agenda. This is because Churches are at the grassroots and have become an integral part of the community life; it is a community with a wide outreach geographically, in leadership and in structure. Therefore, it follows that what affects communities socially or otherwise, also affects the Church, hence the need for the present study. One ought not to be closed to the fact that most of development projects such as in the areas of education, health and agriculture are in one way or the other associated with religious institutions particularly Christian churches ACK included (Okullu, 1984).

Existing literatures on poverty has largely been considered from socio-economic and not from the religious or theological point of view. This is probably because religion is hardly ever considered useful in anyway apart from its spiritual aspects. Yet, if one was to consider what people are very passionate about and affects the quality of their lives, it is their religion. Thus, the current study is a result of an in-depth research detailing the Church's role in witnessing and giving social service to community to help shed light on the effectiveness of religion in human development.

At the moment there is very little data on the role of the ACK in the country's development agenda particularly in poverty alleviation, save, the attempts by its leadership to give annual general reports on its community based activities through Synod meetings and a few that exist delve into the stories of how the church subsists and draws its strength from the grassroots (CPK, 1994). It is, however, important to note that these reports have scanty information and are limited in scope. This study carried out a detailed investigation that presents a systematic and a comprehensive report on development activities of the ACK in Kisumu District, which hitherto was lacking. Furthermore, there is no proper documentation detailing ACK's development activities, stating their adequacy in representing the interests, the needs and social aspirations of the local communities where they operate. It is still debatable whether or not the ACK has made an effort to discover if it has made progress in poverty alleviation by analyzing its achievements and challenges.

h) Significance of the Study

The findings of the study would provide the basis of making recommendations and suggesting a long-term policy on how to best manage and promote poverty alleviation programmes within ACK and beyond. Such information can be useful to planners and policy makers both at district and national levels for effective future planning and policy-making on poverty alleviation programmes in the country. Furthermore, it would lead to an enhanced knowledge in the field of religious studies as a social science and the success of religious institutions in influencing the prevailing socio-economic, political and institutional environment for posterity.

In addition, the study findings would help the country in achieving Kenya Vision 2030 whose basic goals aim at improving three fundamental pillars of human survival(economic, social and political systems) for unlocking people's potential for the benefits of economic growth, employment and poverty reduction. The findings would, therefore, provide the Government of Kenya with basic and useful information in assessing the progress of Vision 2030 in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District.

Similarly, the findings of this study would enable the ACK leadership to re-evaluate the relevance and the effectiveness of its development activities in relation to poverty alleviation both in Kisumu District and the entire country. It is a study that can be also replicated in other parts of Africa and beyond.

i) Scope and Limitations of the Study

The study confined itself to the role of religion in poverty alleviation, with the focus narrowed to development activities of the ACK in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. The study recognized the fact that religion connects with social reality by means of various and often-conflicting matrices of ethical values of human development. It thus concentrated on activities of the Church that impact positively on physical improvement of man's life on earth as exemplified in the work and teachings of Christ. Any references to sociology and economics however are merely implied to enrich the scope of the study.

Time limit, financial constraints and lack of control over contrasting views of poverty are some of the limitations that might have influenced the outcome of the study. However, due care was taken to minimize the influence of such limitations in this study. In addition, the study delved on field survey because most libraries do not have documented literature on the ACK and its activities in development. Field survey involved the use of questionnaires, oral interviews, focus group discussions and non-participant observation. Since questionnaires and interviews are adaptable, flexible and show concern for human integration, data collected might have some bias and subjectivity.

Similarly, some of the respondents from both the church leadership and community members were reluctant to give some information for fear of victimization by the Church. However, after being assured of the confidentiality of the study they gave the requested information. Another category of respondents did not have the ideas on what poverty entails and how it can be mitigated and were unwilling to respond to the questions put to them due to lack of knowledge.

Despite the above limitations, data analysis and application of the findings were done with due caution to check on any biases that could influence the outcome of the study. For instance, interviews were administered to informants who have stayed in the study areas for at least a minimum of ten years.

j) Operational Definition of Terms

For the purpose of this study the following terms were defined;

i. Advocacy

To promote an interpretation and application of the gospel of Jesus Christ in a way that gives it meaning in the daily lives of people thus creating a united, just, peaceful and sustainable society in all spheres of life.

ii. Ajua

Dholuo term for a traditional pebble game played on board with twenty six curved holes by two opponents. Whoever earns more pebbles is declared the winner. It is a game of entertainment played mostly by adults.

iii. Alleviation

To remove or lessen from suffering those affected by the ills of poverty, it is to minimise the levels of material lacks on the people.

iv. Charity

An act of generosity towards the poor by relieving them the burden of their needs. Charity is driven by the spirit of love and is a clarion call to Christian duty.

v. Church

The body of Christ upon the earth, and to it has been committed the task of continuing and completing all that Jesus began both to teach and to do. It is therefore the purpose of the Church (inclusive of all Christian churches), in all its ministries, pastoral, prophetic and priestly, to be conformed to the likeness of Jesus Christ himself. The Church is therefore the bride of Christ on earth.

vi. Clergy

A group of people ordained for religious service. The clergy form the entire ecclesiastical hierarchy and administer sacraments to the faithful. It is the clergy that has the mandate to serve and minister to the people of God.

vii. Diocese

Refers to a geographical area of the Church's administration under the jurisdiction of a Bishop not necessarily within the ACK but also across the board of Christian organizations.

viii. Good News

Announcement by Jesus Christ that he came to preach the gospel to the poor; the gospel that Jesus preached was holistic as it addressed both spiritual and material needs of all. It is at Calvary that Jesus ministry was realized as the good news of salvation.

ix. Gospel

The teaching of Christ as elaborated in the first four books of the New Testament called The Synoptic (Matthew, Mark, Luke and John).

x. Inclusive Theology

Refers to the study of the nature of God and His relationship with humankind that embraces all aspects of social, economic, political and spiritual life in society. The reconstructive and liberation theologies fall in this category.

xi. Laity

Consists of members of a church congregation who are not part of the clergy. For example, this group consists of the unordained ministers in the various congregations.

xii. Love

Giving attention to another person. This principle of treating others with love is summarized in the Ten Commandments and covenant code as giving attention to the poor and the lowly of society. It is the summery of the Ten Commandments in which Jesus emphasized "Love your God and neighbour as well".

xiii. Mission

Specific purpose for, which the ACK and other Christian churches are intended to achieve.

xiv. Poverty

The absence of the material goods and amenities needed to sustain one's way of life at a level and in a manner that promotes the dignity of the human person. Poverty constitutes the lack of the basic needs such as water, shelter, food and clothing.

xv. Poverty Line

Based on poverty report in Kenya by Central Bureau of Statistics and the Human Resources and Social Sciences Department of 1999 that argues that monthly overall lines for adult equivalent in rural and urban areas stand at Kshs978 (US \$ 11.4) and Kshs 1,490 (US\$ 17.3),respectively.

xvi. Social Justice

A common human good, which is transcendently ordained to each person. It is the human obligation towards certain persons in need of

aid; it deals with the concerns of natural justice demanding inclusive or fair distribution of resources.

xvii. *Social Service*

Refers to rules, norms, obligations, and trust embedded in the ACK's institutional arrangements which enables it serve community thus enabling members achieve their individual and community objectives of holistic development.

xviii. *Synod*

Refers to an official meeting of church members/leaders to discuss matters pertaining to the church and make important decisions. For example, the World Council of Churches' Council or the African Synod of Bishops.

xix. *Virtue*

The power meant to achieve that which is good and worth of character as shown in right behaviour that consists in a living relationship with God and that in conformity with His desire rightness and inclusiveness of a person.

CHAPTER TWO

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

a) *Introduction*

This chapter dealt with the literature review and related works and source on poverty, its meaning and impact on the people. Guided by the study objectives, the chapter evaluated the role of the church in poverty alleviation, the nature of its projects, and the capacity of the same institution to alleviate poverty, its impact within and around Maseno-Winam Divisions. Finally the chapter assessed some of the factors impeding the implementation of the ACK projects within the area of study.

b) *The Divine Mandate of the Churchin Poverty Alleviation*

The divine role of the church in human history should be seen in God's act of creation. In the Genesis story of creation, a special place is assigned to the making of humanity, which is presented as the climax of God's creative undertaking. The first of these stories dignifies Adam (male and female) as the creature made after God's image and likeness (Genesis 1:26-27). The second shows God creating the first human out of earth, breathing life into him, and finally settling him and his companion in the garden to live off bounty.

Closely examined, creation stories carry a wealth of meaning at many levels in human life. At God's image, Adam is placed over other creatures and given a calling under God to promote and continue with the work of creation. Here, the human being is portrayed in a way that signifies all his creative duties such as being a teacher, farmer, doctor, artist, scientist, among others. In the second story, Adam's fellowship not only with the

creatures of other species (animate and inanimate), he is given a companion, a woman, another of his own kind with whom to share life. Humanity is here again portrayed symbolically in its social character; bringing to birth families, nations and cultures. As the image of God and likeness, Adam is created to be with "others", and to be one who communicates, shares, and co-operates. As such, this human being is an "answerable" creature, one that exercises freedom in calling under God and to be accountable to others by reflecting and manifesting the creative power and love of God. The story of creation is, therefore, an affirmation of mankind's social, political, economic and spiritual activities: including giving service to community. Poverty alleviation is thus one of the services which men and women through the church have the Divine mandate to perform.

c) *The Church's View of Poverty*

Poverty in the socio-economic circles is viewed as the inability of individuals to meet basic needs. It is associated with characteristics such as landlessness and unemployment; the inability to provide food for oneself and family; the lack of decent housing and the state of not being able to educate one's children; poor health and lack of access to medical care. It has also been noted elsewhere in this study that poverty is a multidimensional concept that includes inadequacy of income and deprivation of basic needs and rights, such as denied access to productive assets as well as to social infrastructure. While economists and social scientists write about poverty in this basic way, the Church insists that poverty is far more complex. It is 'many-faced', 'many-layered' and 'multi-dimensional' and cannot be reduced to quantities of goods that are, or rather are not, available(Oyugi, *et. al.*, 2003).

Most theologians among them Gutierrez (1988), Boff (1990), Theuri (1994) argue that people who suffer poverty life it affected them psychologically, emotionally, spiritually, physically and at the same time it affects their family, community, and social relations. It is, therefore, not possible to consider any single dimension of poverty in isolation as this would drastically reduce our understanding of the phenomenon.

In the Bible, poverty has been referred to as a social phenomenon. Biblical Dictionary Index and Concordance define poverty as lack, need and want (Overbeck, 1976).It is a state of desperation which culminates in social suffering of one and family. This sentiment is well captured in the book of Genesis, which proclaims that: "there will still be five years of famine; and I do not want you, your family; and your livestock to starve" (Genesis 45:11).Numerous cases of poverty cited in the Bible confirm the fact that poverty is a reality. According to Genesis story, involuntary poverty in all its forms and manifestations is a result of the fall of man and its consequences. Jesus Christ himself recognized the fact that the poor will always be there. However, the

recognition of Jesus of this fact does not imply that the poor should be ignored but be cared for (Acts 6, 7). The ACK affirms that poverty was not part of God's creation, nor will it be part of God's restored creation when Christ returns (Kodia, 2005). There are indications that God the Creator never willed any human being to be poor or to be deprived of any basic needs (Genesis 1: 22, 28-30).

It is imperative to note that the plight of the poor has both direct and indirect impact on the rich, whether in developing countries or developed ones. More often than not, the poor are always treated with a lot of suspicion in the event of losses and other crimes-related cases. Due to this attitude towards these lowly placed members of society, the poor rank the lowest in status almost in every society and those in positions of leadership only view them as potential voters and people ready for hire by politicians to commit felony. Beyond this the participation of the poor in national issues is not guaranteed because their role is always seen as that aimed at serving the interest of the rich. However, the message of Christ to the poor is that good news will be preached to them for theirs is the Kingdom of God (Matthew 5: 3). This is all the reason why the ACK should be ready all the times to give service to humanity, particularly to the poor.

If any of the towns in the land that the Lord your God is giving you there is a fellow Israelite in need, then do not be selfish and refuse to help him. Instead, be generous and lend him as much as he needs. Do not refuse to lend him something, just because the year when debts are cancelled is near (Deuteronomy 15:7-9).

Furthermore, the considerable debts of the poor were waived in the years of Jubilee (Leviticus 25, 27:14). Jubilee was one of the feasts of the Jews which were to be celebrated once after fifty years. All property would revert back to its original holder. It was to be a year of restoration where the poor who had been bought by the rich were to be released to reunite with their families. During this period, Israelites were to do three things: One to give the soil a rest and not farm; two to free Israelite slaves; and three to return the land and houses to the first owners or their children (Leviticus: 25). Also,

The spirit of the Lord is upon me because he has Chosen me to bring good news to the poor.
He has sent me to proclaim liberty of sight to the captives;
to set free the oppressed and announce that the time has come when the Lord will save his people (Luke 4:18-19. See also Isaiah 62).

This was a message of hope to those who were materially and spiritually depressed in life. The good News Jesus brought to mankind was not only meant for spiritual nourishment (saving the soul) but it was also to take care of the physical needs of the body by setting man free from all manner of suffering, including social,

In the entire Old Testament tradition, poverty is regarded as a scandalous condition that should never exist in the land because it might force one to steal and bring disgrace to God (Proverbs 30:9). The New Testament, however, presents hope and encouragement to the poor despite their tribulations for they will receive blessings of a new heaven and a new earth when Jesus' victory is complete. This is what has informed the ACK's participation in matters of poverty alleviation in both Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District (Crouch, 1993).

Assistance to the poor is therefore not a new phenomenon to the church. It is as old as the Bible itself. Both the Old and the New Testaments affirm that the prophets' and Christ's intentions were to remind the rich of their natural responsibility towards the very needy of society. If the war against the oppression of the weak by the powerful was to be met; it had to target all those structures that promote this inhuman treatment.

The Law of Moses, for example, safeguarded the interest of the poor by appealing to other members of the community with means to give them a lending hand.

in the Old Testament, if a poor person was hungry, he was permitted to eat in the field or vineyard of another (Deuteronomy 23:24-25). The prophets denounced the rich because they had neglected or mistreated the poor (Isaiah 1:23; 10:2; Ezekiel 22:29; Amos 5:11-14). In the New Testament there are similar orders concerning the poor. Jesus witnessed the state of poverty amongst the people and proclaimed the Gospel of liberation against socio-economic injustices and political oppression as implied here below;

economic and political injustices. This declaration by Jesus of his true ministry (to the poor), elicited negative reactions towards him from the people which mysteriously led to his total rejection by his own people of means and who saw him as a rebel against the corrupt and unjust social system (Guitierrez, 1990). The

poor of whom Jesus referred to were those who are materially poor, who die of hunger and disease, who are illiterate, unemployed, the exploited, persons denied the right to be persons. Thus, the poor do not only lack simply material goods but they also miss, on the level of human dignity, and full participation in socio-political life. Those found in this category are principally peasants, manual labourers, marginalized urban dwellers, and in particular the children and women of these social groups (Theuri, 1994). These are the people whose lives have been forgotten in Winam and Maseno Divisions of Kisumu District and whose need this study attempted to address by evaluating the ACK's involvement in the area.

Since the time of Jesus, the Christian Church has considered itself as the Church of the poor. Christ followers have been charged with the responsibility of taking Christ's gospel to the world today. To be a Christian today, the believer must live according to the command and example of Jesus Christ. He/she must manifest to all the purpose for which Christ came into the world and died, in word and in action: in worship and in service (Ibid.). The condition Christ imposed on Christianity when asked, "Why do you call me, Lord, Lord, and yet you don't do what I tell you? (Luke 6:46) explains the Church's social responsibility today, which includes visiting prisoners, clothing the naked, feeding the hungry, or the captives. Jesus' condition points out clearly the inseparability of Christian faith and concern for social, economic, and political justice.

Guiterrez avers that the gospel commitment of the Church should be like that of Christ who took on full solidarity with humanity, and therefore, should be a commitment to those most in need. When one draws nearer to the poor in order to accompany them and serve them, they are doing what Christ taught them to do when he became their brother, and clothed himself with poverty like them. The privilege of the poor thus has its theological basis in God. The poor are blessed not just because of the mere fact that they are poor, but because the kingdom of God is expressed in the manifestation of his justice and love in their favour. This central feature of evangelization is stressed in God's action of redemption to humanity; He sent His son specifically, who was born poor and lived among the poor to make us rich with His poverty (2 Corinthians 8:9). The separation of religion and life is thus a contradiction of the biblical teaching, since both the Old and New Testaments show God's care for the poor in this world.

Consequently and from the foregoing literature review, poverty can be defined as a state of being in shortage of basic elements required for a dignified living. This could be economic, material, moral, intellectual or spiritual, among others. This relative and subtle meaning of poverty raises one important question: who are the poor? The message of Christ to

the poor is that the good news will be preached to them for theirs is the Kingdom of God (Luke 4:18). Kodia (2005) explains three categories of the poor as falling under the following: The first group is the indigent poor. This refers to those who are economically deprived. According to the Biblical references, their poverty could be attributed their own sin whether laziness, extravagance or gluttony; the second group is those who are socially or politically oppressed. In the Old Testament, it was clearly recognized that poverty would not normally just happen. It was usually due to the sins of others- a situation of social injustices, which easily deteriorated because the poor were not in a position to change it. The Law of Moses, for example, emphasized the need for impartial justice in the courts, in particular for the poor and the powerless; the third category is the humble poor. These are those who are spiritually meek and dependent on God for their survival. Oppressed by men, and helpless to liberate themselves, they turn to God for help. It is this third category that the poor came to be synonymous with the pious and this social condition became a symbol of their spiritual dependence.

Marger (1999) also looks at poverty in three different ways: absolute, relative and official. In this case everybody could be poor or rich depending on the scale that is officially in use. According to Marger, poverty is contextual and is subject to changing standards as situations keep on changing- that is different categories of people have different specific standards. For example, there are those who view a vehicle as a status symbol, and for them anybody who has a vehicle is regarded to be rich. To some a house can be a status symbol. Only the rich are assumed to live in permanent glass houses. This kind of standard can be deceptive because it is only based on material possessions but it does not consider intellectual, social or spiritual possessions.

Whatever is the meaning of poverty and the description of the poor, it is in the light of these theological insights and social recognition of our human solidarity that the ACK church responds and faces the issues concerning poverty in the country and more particularly in Kisumu District as a divine mandate. The Anglican Church affirms that poverty was not part of God's creation, nor will poverty be part of God's restored creation when Jesus returns (Kodia, 2005).

The ACK Church leaders interviewed argued that poverty is a condition that should never happen because it is quite degrading to humanity. They noted that the love of God, which is the root of our dignity, necessarily becomes a loving communion with other human beings and fraternal participation. The Church today must become first and foremost a labour of justice on behalf of the oppressed. They expressed the sentiments in the gospel of John 4:20 which emphasize the fact that one who has no love for the brother he has

seen cannot love God who he has not seen. There is no love for God without love for one's brothers and sisters, particularly those in need of help. The Church's involvement in alleviation of human suffering through its social services is therefore a right not a privilege. Christ's inaugural sermon (quoted from Isaiah chapters 9 – 61) clearly indicates that his gospel was a gospel to the poor and his ministry was the fulfilment of God's time which ought to be realized in the social teaching of the Church.

Gutierrez (1984) notes that the poor should not lose heart; instead they should have faith because God through the Church has an efficacious act of charity, of love for neighbours and the poor. This is in a way saying that one fundamental function of religion, and therefore, theology is reflection in the light of faith, on the basis of and about practice. Spirituality is located on the terrain of practice, the terrain of Christian experience of proclaiming the good news that they will cease to be poor and to suffer poverty anymore.

Boff (1988) amplifies Gutierrez's argument on the life of the poor and the duty of the Church when he proposes that the entire life of the Church should be impregnated and renewed by the vigour and the spirit of fighting for employment, health, housing and education of the poor in the society. This view is significant to the study because it emphasizes the divine role of the Church in poverty alleviation. It is important to note that the two authors' works emphasize the responsibility of the church to the poor, which comprises acts of charity based on their spiritual life while living and working in this strident world. However, the plan of action by the Church to provide for the poor is missing in the two works. In this case, how the church should go about this divine role of providing for the poor is silent, a silence that has been addressed by the present study.

Carothers (1988) details how the poor have remained stark in poverty due to sins and wickedness of the rich who want to have cheap labour for their yards, kitchens and industries. He notes that some Christians are involved in this act yet they are supposed to be the keepers of the poor to show their love for Jesus Christ. The book belabours the meaning and spiritual roots of Christians care for the poor. Carothers further posits that the demand for solidarity with the poor is a demand made of every Christian because it is an apostolic duty. Any denial of the reality of poverty by Christians whether openly or indirectly is an affront to the Gospels and their teachings. Like the aforementioned, this one is also relevant to the present study but too general and fails to state what Christians should actually do to alleviate the problems of the poor. This study is thus different from the cited works in that the focus is on what the church is doing to assist in poverty alleviation than its causes. It also applies the gospel's spiritual solidarity with the poor to their real social and economic situations.

Dorr (1983) refers to the poor as those members of society who are economically deprived and have no status in their own land. He argues that the only option left for them is the moral intervention from such unjust political and economic systems. An option for the poor is part of a universal call for all Christians to be involved in matters of development that can improve the welfare of the weak members of society. It is a serious attempt to build a just society where the concentration of wealth is greatly reduced or eliminated from the hands of a few people. Although Dorr notes that the church ought to be involved in addressing the needs of the poor, he fails to state the nature of involvement, which the present study has addressed by examining development activities of the ACK in Kisumu County.

In Encyclical letter, Pope John Paul VI (1976) in *Populorum Progressio* (The Development of Peoples) acknowledges the gravity of poverty in the world and its effects on people. The Pope asserts that aid to the poor members of society is not just a matter of eliminating hunger nor reducing poverty, but rather, it should be a question of building a world where every man no matter what his race, religion or nationality, can live a fully human life, freed from servitude imposed on him by others or by natural forces which he has no control. He further notes that the luxury of a few is an insult to the wretched poverty of the vast masses. This is contrary to the plan of God and to the honour that is due to him. The Pope concludes by noting that in this anxiety and sorrow the Church sees a situation of social sinfulness, which is all the more serious because it exists in countries that call themselves Christians and they are capable of changing the situation (see also Theuri 1994). Though the Pope was addressing the Catholic communities worldwide, his teaching is still applicable to other churches including ACK in Winam and Maseno Divisions.

Similarly, Pope John Paul II (1987) points out that there are millions of people living in poverty and underdevelopment in the world today; those human beings who lack the goods and services needed for better living are much more numerous than those who possess them. The two encyclicals conclude by noting that Christians have a moral obligation according to the degree of their responsibilities, to take into consideration the plight of the poor in society. A framework of how Christians should be involved is not amplified in the encyclicals, however, they are relevant to the study and the principles stated therein were used to examine the ACK's participation in poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions.

Pixley and Boff (1989) in the same vein look at the Church as a divine institution with a moral obligation to address the issues of poverty since it affects every person, but above all Christians, who are the real treasure of the Church. This is very significant because it reveals that the church also belongs to the physical

world and depends on material progress of its members. The work does not, however, suggest any plan of action. This study took up some of the challenges made by Pixley and Boff to the Church to find out whether the ACK has lived to its expectations as a Church in assisting the less fortunate members of society in the study areas.

Owazarek, *et al* (2002) aver that God is deeply involved with the life of the people, especially how God, throughout the history of salvation, has shown to be very attentive to the needs of people, particularly of the poor, the exploited and the less cared about in society. Owazarek and his co-authors quote several chapters and verses both in the Old and New Testaments to show how God empowers the people to rid themselves of the conditions of misery they are in, for example, 1 Kings 17:7-24; John 5:1-4; and Mark 6:30-44, they conclude by noting that the Church must be involved in the life of the people, most of all, of the ways through which they are empowered so as to free themselves from the fetters of any type of poverty. This is a classic example of Christian theology of human development manifesting itself in God's desire to liberate the down trodden of society, particularly the poor. The work has a lot of relevance to the present study and was used to evaluate the extent to which the ACK has applied this principle to alleviate poverty.

In a similar vein, Pierli and Maria Ratti (2002), posit that a people's development is not derived primarily from money but from the formation of consciences and the gradual maturing of thinking and pattern of behaviour. The human person is the principle agent of development not money or technology. The Church forms the consciences by revealing to people the God whom they seek and do not know. It instils in a person the grandeur of the human person, created in God's image and loved by Him; the equality of all men and women as God's sons and daughters, the mastery of the human person over nature; created by God and placed at the human being's service and the obligation to work for the development of the whole person and of all human kind. The originality of the Christian approach to any particular social issue such as poverty alleviation is that, at the heart of any given question there stands the human person, and not profit, power or technology. This is what informs the Christian Churches social teaching which focuses on the primary role the human person must play in the improvement of their own life and future. The study used this emphasis by Pierli and Ratti on the Church as the conscience of society to assess the ACK's role in empowering people in the study areas to improve their standard of living. The Christians of Maseno and Winam Divisions have equal inputs like any other human beings to access world resources as spelt out in the Bible.

d) *The Nature of ACK Projects in Maseno and Winam*

NCCK(1983) observes that there is mass poverty in the country due to unreasonable accumulation of wealth by a few inconsiderate members who do not care about the unpalatable hunger on the remaining majority of society. Under the prevailing circumstances the NCCK further notes that the church has a moral obligation to assist the poor and the weak politically, economically, socially, spiritually and morally to feel being part of the system. The same sentiment is expressed in another handbook (n. d) where the NCCK argues that as a Church organization it has a divine mandate to promote issues affecting the spiritual, moral, economic and physical welfare of the people of Kenya to enable them to be in the forefront for their own development. It further claims that the scope of people's effective use of their voting rights for their own welfare would largely depend on their level of awareness of the social dynamic realities that contribute to their impoverishment and potential for transformation. On the other hand, it is only by proper safeguarding of the rights of the poor to vote and participating in societal organs that national policies are not only shaped to accommodate their interests but also support the organizations necessary for them.

The information contained in these two handbooks books is significant to the study because they highlight the fact that the Church has a divine mandate and moral obligation to promote and address issues affecting the poor. This study used the information in the two handbooks by focusing and considering in detail the development activities of the ACK in Kisumu District, which are aimed at improving standards of living of the local people.

Okullu (1974, 1984)notes that African governments use poverty as a political strategy for their own survival and abet corruption, which is a major impediment in the fight against poverty. The achievement of justice, which is a prerequisite of poverty reduction, depends on how much participation is available for the common person demand for justice and full participation in decision-making. Okullufurther asserts that Christian's involvement in politics and matters of development aimed at enhancing people's standards of living is a divine command from God. He particularly notes that ACK has taken up the challenge by engaging in matters of development in the Diocese of Maseno South in consultation with the NCCK to improve the local people's standards of living. Although no detailed information on the nature of involvement is given, his dispositions are relevant to the study and provided a good basis for further investigations on ACK's development activities in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District.

Olumbe (2003) avers that there is need to view poverty as a multiple deprivation which takes into account political, cultural and spiritual aspects but not in

terms of income, which views poverty only in reference to economic deprivation. He notes that the ministry of Jesus as preached by the Church brings out a holistic gospel, which advocates both physical and spiritual freedom. It is a gospel, which has a general emphasis on ministry to the poor in society by addressing all their social, political, economic and spiritual needs.

Olumbe argues further that the early Church had poor people but through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, they developed systems to effectively minister to them through the common sharing of resources and as evidenced by the first few chapters of the Acts of the Apostles; the rich Christians ensured that the poor among them were taken care of. More important, however, is a caution to the poor to work hard or else not to expect to live on handouts. The present study used this case to find out ACK's approach to helping the poor in the study area. Whether it is giving fish to the poor or teaching them how to fish for their own survival. The study, for example, tried to find out whether the ACK involves very poor members of Maseno and Winam Divisions in poverty alleviation by training them on how to run and manage small scale business enterprises for survival and on better methods of farming for better crop yields.

Ndung'u (2002) discusses religion in relation to the youth in society. He observes that Africa has not been able to adequately meet the fulfillments of her youth who are crying for social, economic, cultural and spiritual needs, the majority of whom continue to languish in abject poverty due to unemployment. Kenya, for example, is among the 30 per cent (30 %) poorest countries of the world with over forty six per cent (46%) of the population of 30 million people living below the poverty line. The situation is compounded further by the escalating rate of unemployment in the country and the fact that Kenya's population pattern is broad based with about fifty four per cent (54%) of the people in under 15 year age bracket. The cries of the youth are a challenge to the society and the church, both of which should come up with an urgent agenda to map out ways and means of restoring hope among them. Ndung'u argues that the youth should be involved in decision making on matters that affect them either morally, economically, socially or spiritually. Although there is no direct reference to the ACK in this article, Ndung'u's appeals to the church to

address the needs of the youth in all aspects of their lives was basic to the present study. The study, for example, tried to find out whether or not the ACK empowers the youth to the break-even the poverty line. The study recognizes the fact that the youth are the backbone of country's human resources and their empowerment would play a major role in poverty alleviation. The ACK and like any other established churches has a Divine mandate not only to the elder people but also to the youth.

Speckman (2001) argues that economic growth is not the end and measure of success of developmental efforts but the means itself. All attempts at poverty reduction in Africa based on economic growth sponsored by foreign governments have failed because the material conditions of the African Continent are never taken cognizance of, yet these determine what is possible to do in Africa and what is not. Speckman, however, notes that the church adopts the alternative theory of development; a theory that focuses on developing the human potential as a means to poverty management. Under this theory, the empowerment of individuals and groups is necessary because there can be no economic growth without motivated citizens, which the Christian Church through its agencies does. This work is significant to the present study because it was used as a basis to find out whether or not the ACK is using this alternative approach to development in the study area. Hence, it falls within the theoretical framework of this study.

Theuri (1994) presents an erudite study on the situation of poverty in Kenya, its causes and the necessity of the Church's involvement in its alleviation. He observes that the gulf between the rich and the poor in Kenya seems to be impossible to bridge because it increasingly becomes structural, and advances well beyond the reach of policy makers and at times ignored even where projects relating to it fail to take place. He further notes that the Church has a role to play because it preaches the good news that the Messiah proclaimed to the poor. Hence Theuri's work is applicable in the area of study as it attempts to propose clear involvement of the Church in poverty alleviation process.

Kodia (2005) analyses the causes of poverty from all angles including socio-cultural and socio-political factors. He presents ways forward which he terms as partnership between the Church, state and NGOs. He suggests that this partnership should involve multinational agencies as well as ecumenical organizations for such organizations have the capacity to empower the weak economies and stimulate them for growth. Kodia contends further that poverty in a country endowed with enormous natural resources like Kenya is an indication that citizens have failed to exercise responsible stewardship. The blame for this however, does not solely rest on the governing authority, but also on the Ministers of religion who could insist and convince the people of the true ownership of the earthly wealth. Furthermore, Kodia claims that despite having Christian leadership in many African nations, and despite having many rich Christians, there is still poverty, which creates the impression that the Church is inept and solely responsible for the socio-economic decay in society that has created inequality. He urges the church to reassess her role in the globalized economy and rediscover her mission and objective to the world. Though this work does not refer to ACK in

particular, it guided the present study in evaluating ACK role in poverty alleviation.

e) *The ACK Capacity to Alleviate Poverty*

Mugambi (1990) notes that Africa is portrayed in all the mass communication media in the whole world as a Continent which is in deep crises, crises from which it cannot recover. Yet Africa is also portrayed as the most religious Continent in the world. Mugambi avers further that it appears as if Africa is overburdened with religion and as if God does not listen to the prayers of Africa. How can the most religious Continent in the world be abandoned to perish in poverty? Yet in the Bible, God is deeply involved with the life of his people; especially how God, throughout the history of salvation, has shown to be very attentive to the needs of the people, particularly the poor, the exploited and the less cared about in society (1 Kings 17:7 – 24; John 5:14, Mark 6:30 – 44). Issues raised by Mugambi are pertinent to the present study. For instance, the study would set out to find out; to what extent is the ACK fulfilling God's desire for His people that they 'may have life and life to the full' (John 10:10) in both Maseno and Winam Divisions? How can a religious Continent continues to suffer in the pangs of poverty? This and very many other related questions form the basis for this study.

Taylor (2003) presents poverty as a dominant feature of the world today. More than a billion people have to survive on less than a dollar a day. It is an overwhelming reality. While impressive reduction of poverty has been achieved in some parts of the world between 1970s and 1980s, the majority of the people in developing world still languish in abject poverty. He avers that the teaching of the Churches about poverty and wealth and how they relate to the gospel and the Church Mission is extremely varied, even contradictory. Poverty itself, for example, can be God driven and which the same God approves, or it can be something which God is absolutely opposed to (Matthew 26:11).

Church leaders and preachers, proposes Taylor, are one source of confusion because they are accused of saying different things or not saying very much at all; their teachings on poverty and wealth vary from one church leader to another. Taylor argues further that the varied voices of the Churches can be organized into four reasonably coherent groups or types; spiritualizing; prosperity; liberation and holistic; though neither these groups nor their opinions are entirely exclusive or discrete. Taylor's claim on teaching of the Churches about poverty and wealth creates a paradox on the Church's role in poverty alleviation, though it provides a useful basis for the study in evaluating the ACK's position.

NCCK (2002)enlists the normal programme work of the Council along its four major areas of focus, namely theology, advocacy, development and general secretariat. In the area of development, which is the

focus of this study, the Council notes that the ultimate goal of development programmes is to empower member Churches (ACK being one of the mainstream members) and communities with skills and knowledge necessary for economic development and social sustainability. The programmes endeavour to respond appropriately to issues of poverty reduction and factors that impoverish and marginalize people. The overall objective of the programmes is to facilitate Churches and communities identify their needs, acquire necessary resources and promote service that is holistic, relevant and sustaining.

The report is an overview of NCCK development programmes in conjunction with member churches. The information provided in this report about development activities of the NCCK member Churches are scanty and do not provide detailed information on poverty alleviation. However, the study used information provided herein to analyze ACK's development activities in Kisumu County.

Obeng (1999)notes that there is a clear example of vicious circle involving poverty and deteriorating ecosystem in Africa. The groaning situation can be deduced from these problems which contribute to poverty in Africa and which in turn create environmental problems; some of which have arisen as a result of natural factors while others are caused by human activities. He argues that cultural practices, corruption, poor methods of settlements, ethnic factionalism, greed for power and wealth are some of the human actions which have accentuated extreme poverty in Africa. He further notes that Christians and the Church in its entirety have a contribution to make to lessen or reverse the situation for the restoration of the integrity of creation on the African continent. Although this work does not directly refer to the ACK, it has touched on issues that the present study set out to evaluate and is therefore quite relevant to the work.

Getui (1999) claims that it is obvious there is food shortage in Africa which has led to hunger, malnutrition and starvation. This scenario has been caused by growing population and misuse of the environment. She notes further that the food crisis issue is within reach and can be controlled if only all interested parties, including the Church and the poor, participate in decision making on the use of productive resources in a move to lessen the gap between the rich and the poor. She notes that the Church and more so theologians have a responsibility to make the gospel relevant and meaningful to the peoples of various situations. The present study sought to highlight how this could be made possible by looking at the activities of the ACK, which are aimed at increasing food security to the poor within the study areas.

Kunhiyep (2008) paints a gloomy picture of the African Continent by claiming that as the rest of the world is progressing, getting richer and enjoying a better

standard of living, Africa is deteriorating rapidly; the population is growing poorer, hungrier and sicker. Countries are consumed by war and ravaged by diseases like HIV and AIDS and the number of widows and orphans increasing daily. He further notes that the root cause of Africa's poverty include compact corruption, overpopulation, inadequate health care, illiteracy, war and civil unrest. He claims that Christians are implicated in some of the factors that contribute to keeping Africa in poverty.

In the Rwandan genocide, for example, Christian Churches and other religious institutions faced extensive criticism not only for their failure to act in the face of atrocities or the individual transgressions of the Church members, but also for their role in teaching obedience to state authority and in constructing ethnic identities in their role as centres of social, political, and economic power allied with the state in preserving the status quo (Longman, 1997). Churches in Rwanda were tainted, not by passive indifference, but by errors of commission as well. Christians, however, ought to know that they are the salt and light in Africa and need to understand what the scriptures have to say about poverty and what it means and how they should approach it. This work is quite relevant to the present study as it sought to find out what the ACK is doing in response to the poverty situation in the study areas.

While all the works cited above are somehow related to the field of the Christian Church and Poverty alleviation, none of them have delved specifically into the issue of the impact of the ACK on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. This study, however, acknowledges and used the information from these works in as far as they assisted in the researcher shaping, and articulating views on the impact of the ACK on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District and the entire country.

f) *Theoretical Framework*

Researchers in religious studies find it imperative to refer to the Bible as their source of reference on matters of human development. A study of the Christian Church in poverty alleviation therefore falls into this category. The idea is explicated further by the fact that present day Christians are more concerned about how the Bible functions today and how it addresses their present concerns, than about its origins and the historical importance of its stories.

It is imperative to note that the issues of poverty alleviation is a world-wide economical concern. It is, however, the author's view that the Church can only have a legitimate and significant role to play when focused in a local and particular context and when it is guided by a sound theological rationale, which is quite explicit in the Bible.

The bible is so central in the lives of the majority of Christians to the extent that in times of vulnerability

such as hunger, disease, poverty, among others, there is increased tendency among Christians to turn to the Bible for solutions. The Church from which the Bible claims its foundation is an institution that has much credibility among Christians. Additionally, the Churches and because of their close contact with the poor can have an immense influence on development on the people of God. It is this strong influence of the Church and the Bible on the people that informed the theoretical framework for the study, which was guided by the Christian theory of human development as advanced by R.M. Thomas (1990). Thomas noted that there are two basic goals to this endeavour: One, to achieve life everlasting in the company of God and Christ in heaven, and, secondly, to do God's will in one's daily life on earth by being responsive to the needs of the poor.

These two basic goals are the immediate goal of human development and are in turn based on the Christian principles of charity and justice explicit in the Christian Church's social service to community as amplified in the literature review. This theoretical model, assumes an emancipator purpose specifically aiming at liberation of the poor from such conditions as famine, disease and ignorance. As a theory, it embraces the integral human development manifested in the higher virtue of love: the end result which finds ultimate fulfillment in communion with God himself. The study identified Christian action based on the principles of charity and justice as a catalyst in the ACK's involvement in poverty alleviation programmes, which fits well in Christian theory of human development.

The virtues of charity and justice as the basic and most important means of human development aimed at liberating the poor from their unnecessary sufferings is found in the entire prophetic and sapiential traditions, which tie in the love of God to love of the poor and downtrodden in society. The whole prophetic movement in the Old Testament is about calling back the people of Israel to embrace God's justice in the covenant. In this process, prophets Amos, Jeremiah and Isaiah are the champions. Amos is commonly referred to as a prophet of justice. One of his strongest pronouncements is: "They sell the righteous for silver and the needy for a pair of shoes; they trample the head of the poor in the dust of the earth" (Amos 2:7). Prophet Jeremiah adds "Do justice and righteousness, and deliver from the oppressor him who has been robbed. And do no wrong or violence to the alien, the fatherless and the widows" (Jeremiah 22:3-4). In these verses, God is not only portrayed as the vindicator of the oppressed; he is at the same time the judge of the oppressor and he does so with fairness and equity.

This idea is quite explicit in the life and teachings of Jesus Christ who reckoned charity and justice as the basic pillars of the spiritual life of the human person. Christ showed his commitment to integral human development by commissioning his

disciples to heal the sick and help the poor (Matthew 6:1-4, Luke 4:18-19). This is the same mission that ought to embrace the ACK's responsibility in Winam and Maseno Divisions in addition to its spiritual commitment. Christ's mission was inclusive and included every person who was in need regardless of cultural, religious and ethnic background (Kodia, 2005).

This theoretical model has been advanced further by liberation theologians who have underscored the involvement of the Church as the basis for the liberation of the poor in society. Influenced by the same concept of human development, African theologians like Mugambi (1999), Theuri (1994), Getui (2001) and Bujo (1988) are reconstructionists. They marry the West with the African way of life to make their case for the poor. This study falls into this category (Theology of Reconstruction). They have emphasized the need for the Church and the Christian community as a whole to be concerned with the plight of the poor, the oppressed and the outcast. This will give hope for mankind to develop into a new and perfect society where people live in harmony; without greed, envy, nor being selfish anymore but community-minded. Proponents of this theory believe that a religious perspective has to be prominent in any dealings with human beings, especially in attempts to improve the quality of human life. This view is not only based on the belief that human beings are created in God's 'image and likeness' (Genesis 1:26), but also on the sociological view that religion creates a symbolic universe that legitimates earthly structures.

The theory of human development is quite in line with the ACK's theology and philosophy of development (Bouwsmas, 1988), which can be summarized as follows:-

- i) God is the creator and judge of the universe; he expects his creation to radiate his glory.
- ii) God created man in His Image, then, man shares in God's creativity.
- iii) Man, created in God's Image, is commanded to subdue the earth, and then man is called to manage world resources to the glory of God.
- iv) In view of man's nature and his relationship with the creator, the Church of Christ should cater for the whole man.

The above author points towards the theology of stewardship and active participation or making the world a better place for all including the poor is a divine mandate of the Christian Church.

An important element in the ACK's theology and philosophy of development is the emphasis on "holistic" development. The ACK acknowledges the fact that humankind does not consist of separate entities of body and soul; rather these are inseparable complementary parts of one person. The Church has a ministry towards all mankind's needs whether spiritual, physical or social.

This stand by the ACK on human development corroborates John Calvin's view on church stewardship. Calvin argued that the task of the Church should not be confined within the narrow limits of spiritual conversion but should extend to the physical and social needs of those whose blood will be required of the Church ministers, since, if it is lost, it will be their negligence. The study thus recommends that the church has a particularly significant contribution to make towards human development and poverty alleviation. The Church involvement in human development and poverty alleviation is a bona fide function of the Church of Christ, the one whose spirit was to bring good news to the poor and claim the year of jubilee or liberty to all (Luke 4 : 18-19; Isaiah 62).

The theology of development should be based on a vision of the comprehensive well-being of human kind. Human beings are makers of their own destiny, but only on condition that they are conscious of their destiny and their strength and are free from all forms of oppression and exploitation. Furthermore, development work done by the Church should be compatible with the Christian faith based on the premises of love.

The study used this Christian model of human development to assess the extent to which the ACK has used its divine mandate to give social service to the people of Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District. It also tried to investigate whether by using this approach the Church would make the local people become dependent or independent in their survival strategies.

The mitigation of poverty by the ACK was dependant on its activities (which are the independent variables) in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. The influence of the ACK's activities on the local people's lives is the dependant variables. Whereas, the factors found to influence the implementation of the Church's activities for effective poverty reduction became the intervening variables. These included weather conditions, the political environment of the region, other religions and denominations and, the availability of resources. The availability of resources, both human and financial, for example, may lead to speedy implementation of the Church's activities whether in the provision of health services, education, water and sanitation, or the dispatching of qualified agricultural extension officers in the field to train local farmers on better methods of farming and advising them on high quality seeds to plant for maximum yields. This would ensure that the church attained its goal of improving people's health status, increasing their literacy rate and ensuring that farmers get maximum output from their small farms.

g) Conceptual Framework

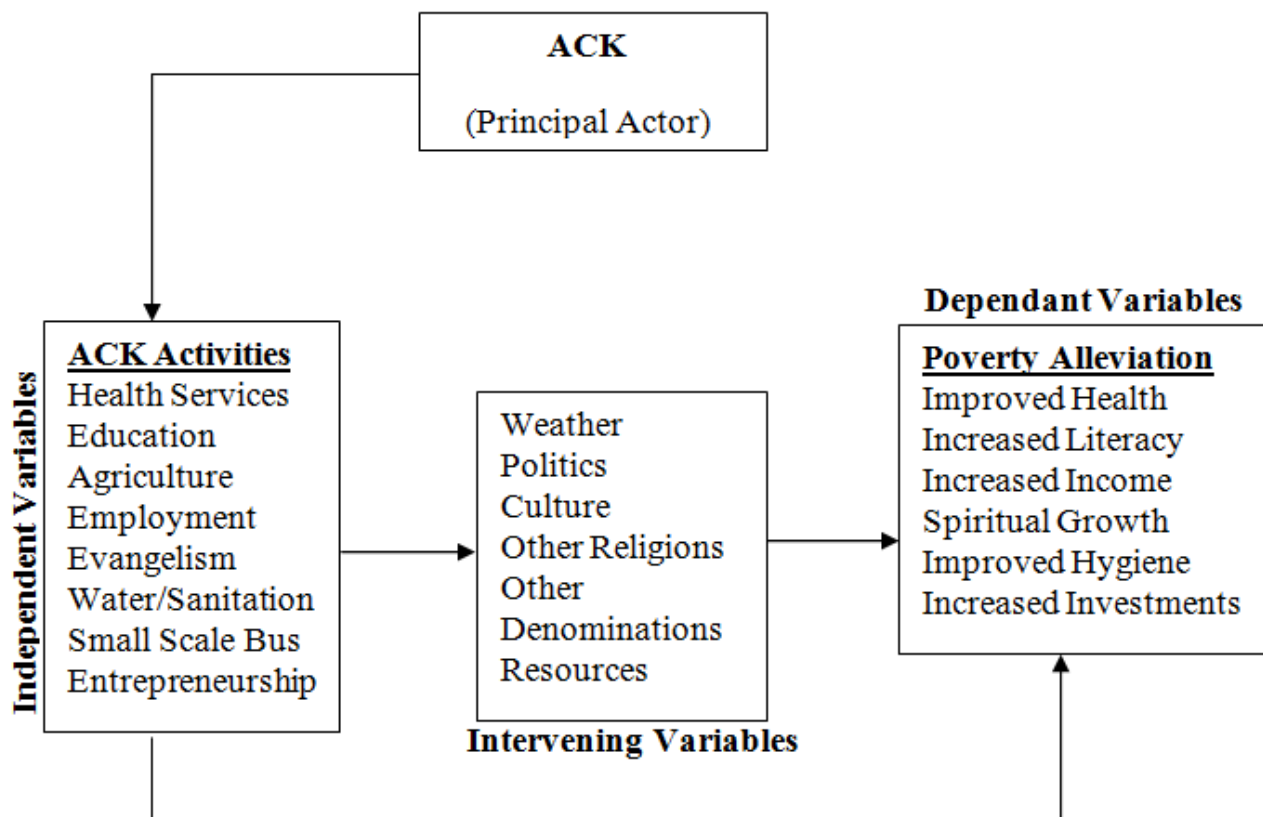


Figure 1 : Relationship between ACK Activities and Poverty Alleviation

Source: Author

Culture of wife inheritance, on the other hand, has had a negative impact and impeded the church's efforts to control the spread of HIV and AIDS. This has led to poor health of those infected or affected as they end up spending so much of their resources in managing the disease at the expense of other commitments such as paying school fees for school going children and/or buying basic necessities for the family's survival.

Though the ACK has attempted to seal some of the loopholes and applied checks to counter the negative effects of each of the intervening factors, it appears that the church has not attained its goal of alleviating poverty in the study areas as envisaged due to these factors. However, some remarkable improvements in the local people's standards of living were noted as a result of its intervention strategies.

This conceptual framework suggests a flow of action from the principal actor (the ACK) to its activities, which are the independent variables. The study assumed that the smooth flow of the ACK's activities are influenced, either positively or negatively, by the intervening variables that may lead to a change in the people's standards of living depending on the magnitude of the interventions.

h) Chapter Summary

This chapter explored the existing literature related to the present study and expounded on the theoretical framework that informed it. It depicts the various authors and scholars understanding of the relationship between the Church and socio-economic roles in society based on the premise that the Church is the steward of the earth; it plays the role of co-operation with God the Creator hence has the responsibility towards the poor masses.

The comparable economic and social situation of the poor in the Bible and that of the contemporary society suggests that the Church's mission to the poor is unmerited privilege. It further shows that the Church's involvement in human development is a sacred responsibility under God's direction and is rooted in justice. Injustice springs from the helplessness of people living under squalid conditions and lack the ability to control their life situations. The various works covered have shown that the Church must show justice by empowering the poor and granting them the means which they can use to gain control over their destiny and improve their own standards of living. The chapter further noted that the Church is prepared to deliver the message of hope to all those in need of spiritual, social,

political and economic liberation irrespective of one's religious or political affiliation. The church is especially prepared to realize this noble goal by engaging in activities geared towards poverty alleviation by enhancing peoples' participation in solving their own challenges in life. The literature covered has further shown that God of humanity is a God of excellence, and whose plan for humanity is based on his standards of excellence hence the ACK's active participation in development activities aimed at improving the living standards of the poor masses in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District.

CHAPTER THREE

III. METHODOLOGY

a) Introduction

This chapter covers the methodology and instruments of research employed by the study. It describes the location of the study, research design, the population, sample size, sampling techniques, research instruments, reliability and validity, and data analysis process. The success and quality of any research largely depends on the methods employed to collect the data and the interpretation of the data itself.

b) Location of the Study Areas and Sample Size

i. Location

The study was conducted in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District. Kisumu District has a total of four divisions namely Kadibo, Winam, Maseno and Kombewa. Maseno and Winam divisions are the most famous because of their perceived activities. Maseno division, for instance, is the host of Maseno University which is an international educational centre of learning whereas Winam's fame is attributed to Kisumu City. Kisumu City is the largest town in western Kenya and attracts people mostly from Nyanza, Western and Rift Valley provinces (GoK, 1997). The population of the two divisions has increased in the recent past and is expected to increase more in the future as more and more people move to Maseno University to seek higher education and as more industrial activities are undertaken in Kisumu City. The expected rise in population in the study regions will exert more pressure on the existing educational and health facilities as well as social amenities thus complicating poverty reduction efforts in the area. However, with the participation of stakeholders such as the Church and other NGOs and, the implementation of right policies and good governance, poverty in the region can be reduced.

ii. Area Sample

Maseno and Winam divisions have a total of seventeen locations; five in Maseno and twelve in Winam. Six locations within the study areas were selected using purposive sampling technique. The sites selected for study are shown in figure 2. The selection

was based on Mugenda and Mugenda's recommendation that a sample of ten percent (10%) representation of subjects is good enough for descriptive research under which this study falls. This sampling technique was adopted specifically to identify the locations with development programmes under IDCCS Ltd., which is a development company of the ACK. Due to the vast areas of Maseno and Winam divisions, it was necessary to select representative locations for study to save on time, money and fatigue.

iii. Population

According to 1999 Population and Housing Census, both Maseno and Winam Divisions had a total population of 395,262 comprising 98,004 households (GoK, 1999). Winam Division alone had a total population of 329,958 representing about 83 per cent of the total population of the two divisions.

District population projections by age cohorts indicated that the youthful population from 0–19 years comprised fifty seven point three per cent (57.3%) of the total population in 1989, which was expected to continue to dominate the population over the plan period ending 2001 (GoK, 1997). The study targeted adult persons of 18 years and above. Given the demographic structures of the study regions' population, the actual target population from which the study sample was taken thus fell far much below by more than half of the total population of Maseno and Winam Divisions. The choice of the target population was based on the premise that it is those who had attained this age bracket who have the knowledge and the ability to give the true picture of poverty situation in their environment. Further they were in a position to articulate the role of ACK in the alleviation of poverty among the people.

c) Sample Size and Sampling Procedure

In a research where the study is concerned with a very small population, say a hundred or a compact population of students in class, it may be easy to have a complete coverage of the population. However, in a study with a large population size as was the case with the present study, a sample choice representing the larger population was necessary. This was meant to save on time, money, labour and to permit some level of accuracy than a full enumeration (Moser and Kalton). A clear-cut guide to the selection of minimum and maximum sample sizes seems to be lacking. Kathuri and Pals and Mugenda and Mugenda note that a large sample size is likely to be more representative thus leading to more precision in result.

This view corroborates Moser and Kalton's contention that common sense suggests that one will get more precise results from a large than a small sample. Although they have no problem with a large sample size, they warn of the dangers involved and suggest that a small sample is better because it allows

the quality of staff to be at a higher level; more can be given to editing and the analysis. Mugenda and Mugenda on the other hand note that, the sample size should depend on the number of variables in the study, the type of research design, and method of data analysis and the size of the accessible population. Thus, for correlation research, a minimum of 30 cases or more is acceptable; for descriptive research, 10 per cent of the accessible population is enough for experimental studies; at least 30 cases are required. Due to constraints in resources (for instance, time, money, equipment, transport) and fatigue, the recommended sample for descriptive research by Mugenda and Mugenda was adopted for this study. Thus, the study focused on 205 cases; 85 cases from Maseno and 120 from Winam. Winam Division had more cases because of its large population and more parishes (12 Parishes) compared to Maseno's less population and 7 Parishes. Purposive sampling technique was used to select the 205 cases among the ACK members and leaders. The target groups of the study included youths, men and women of 18 years and above. Variations in age and sex were necessary due to differences in aspirations and gender balance.

d) Research Design

Field survey method was used to collect the data. The design was considered appropriate for the study because surveys, as explained by Moser and Kalton (1979), are concerned with a wide range of investigations, covering such areas as social environment, activities, opinions and attributes of some group of people that affect their lives. Kathuri and Pals (1993) have described survey research as a fact-finding study dealing mainly with the nature and problems of community. This is because its primary purpose is to explore and describe the present status of a phenomenon in order to provide information on the ground for future planning and practice.

This study sought to find out opinions and attitudes of Maseno and Winam Divisions' residents about the influence of the ACK's activities on poverty alleviation. An investigation on institutional influence on poverty reduction therefore falls within Moser and Kalton's, and Kathuri and Pals' recommendations for social research surveys which the study used to explore the participation of the ACK based on the nature and problems of the regions. This was necessary if the ACK is to be seen to assist the poor in its areas of operations so as to alleviate their sufferings. Descriptive survey was used because it is one of the best ways of studying social conditions, relationships and behaviour (Moser and Kalton, 1979) of a group of people (cf Moser and Kalton above).

e) Research Instruments

The study used both secondary and primary data to collect the information from the field. Secondary

data was based on library research and internet information whereas primary data, collected through field survey, involved the use of questionnaires, interview schedules, and focus group discussions.

i. Secondary Data

Secondary data based on the information in existing documentary sources in both public and private universities provided the preliminary data for this study. Books, journals, unpublished theses and published research papers provided rich materials on the theoretical conceptualization of the Christian Church's doctrine on human development with particular reference to poverty alleviation. Africana sections of these libraries were of particular interest because they provided current information on Church and development, especially on the ACK. Other sources, among them national and private universities libraries were visited for relevant information. Kenya National Archives (KNA) and various government departments such as District development and District documentary centres in Kisumu were also approached for records of development projects initiated by the ACK in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District.

ii. Field Survey

Primary data, collected through field survey was the main source of information for the study. Questionnaires, interview schedules and focus group discussions were viewed as the most relevant and appropriate methods of collecting data for a social survey research like this one under review.

Two types of questionnaires were used to collect data; one for the ACK leaders and another for the ordinary ACK members. Questionnaires for the ACK leaders were delivered personally by the researcher and the respondents were asked to fill them at their own convenient time. The filled questionnaires were later collected by the researcher himself.

A total of 67 ACK leaders (27 from Maseno and 40 from Winam) were randomly selected to participate in the study. The number of Church leaders selected to participate in the study was based on the number of the total number of Church leaders in each division. In the case of ordinary ACK members, purposive sampling method was used to obtain the necessary information from 138 respondents (59 and 80 from Maseno and Winam Divisions, respectively). The distribution of respondents was once again based on population numbers and Parishes. For example, a minimum of 85 ordinary members were interviewed from Maseno and Winam Divisions, respectively. Formally, educated respondents in this group were considered to be well considered to be well informed about the study areas and the subject of study so they asked to fill the questionnaires on their own. The researcher, however, administered and filled the questionnaires for some respondents who could not comprehend the language

used. In both cases, structured questionnaires were used to enable the respondents pick from the items listed that best described their situation.

Since it was not possible to exhaust all the possible items in all the categories, a category called "others" was included to take care of those responses that could not fit in the given category of items. A few questions in the questionnaires were, however, left open-ended to give the respondents freedom of response. For instance, questions on the ACK theology of development and indicators of poverty in the areas of study were left open-ended for the respondents to give their own views. In addition to the questionnaires' interviews, scheduled interviews and focus group discussions were conducted by the researcher to a few selected key informants and some special groups as a follow-up to the administered questionnaires. The focus group discussions consisted of members of the same age, gender and profession for ease of participation by all group members. This enabled the researcher to probe and sought further clarification on unclear answers in the completed questionnaires; to guard against false information and other errors that might have been accrued from the questionnaires responses. The interviews covered topics related to the ACK's activities in Maseno and Winam divisions and their influence on the local people's standard of living in relation to poverty alleviation.

Though non-participant observation did not serve as one of the main tools of research, it was used along the interviews thus enabling the researcher to confirm the records of the church and also saw for himself and made an informed opinion about development activities initiated by the ACK in the study regions. The researcher, for instance, was able to visit and witness some institutions put up by the ACK and physically assessed their nature and relevance in improving the local people's standards of living. Through this method, it was easier to compare the information provided and correct some of the misinformation concealing the activities of the ACK within the areas of study.

f) *Reliability and Validity*

To ensure reliability and validity of the research instruments, questionnaire drafts were first discussed with the supervisors. Revisions were made based on their comments and recommendations. Pre-testing of the research instruments based on test-retest method of assessing reliability of data was done in a pilot survey before the actual research process was carried out. For this study, 20 subjects were used for a pilot survey and the answers they gave were used to make the final revisions in the research questionnaires.

A research instrument is said to be valid if it measures what it is supposed to measure. In order to pre-test validity of the instrument and to perfect the

questions, items, concepts and wording, content validity of the instruments was used to measure degree to which the items representing specific areas covered by the study. Validity of an instrument is thus measured by its repeated reviews by the experts and field tests. Mugenda and Mugenda posit that reliability is a measure of degree to which a research instrument yields consistent results or data after an accepted number of repeat trials. The test-retest technique of measuring the reliability of the instruments was used to eliminate biasness in order to fit within the required goals.

g) *Data Analysis*

Quantitative and qualitative methods were used to analyze the data. Note cards were used to record data available through reading process whereas field survey notes from interviews were edited and "cleaned-up" for data organization. Data collected from the field was first edited by checking completeness, accuracy and uniformity of information in the completed questionnaires. A statistical package for social sciences (SPSS) was used to obtain descriptive statistics such as frequency and percentages. The SPSS helped to locate and merge codes for the identification of themes and patterns for data implementation. Through this process data was put into several categories and sub-themes in relation to the study objectives and questions. Qualitative data was analyzed by using a combination of thematic and content analysis techniques. Under thematic approach, information obtained were sorted out, classified and categorized under major themes identified. Based on the field findings, conclusions and relevant recommendations were made. Data presentation was through tables and percentages.

h) *Ethical Considerations*

The Oxford Advance Learner's Dictionary 7th Edition (2005) defines ethical behaviour as one morally correct or accepted in relation to the beliefs and principles of a particular group of people, institutions or organizations. Ethics as a major branch of philosophy thus deals with one's conduct and serves as a guide to one's behaviour (Mugenda and Mugenda, 2003). All professions, research inclusive, have ethical guidelines which govern their *modus operandi*. This study was one such research that took care of the ethical challenges that researchers face in their attempts to review the relevance literature and collect raw data from the field.

In order to take care of risks and responsibilities involved in the research, the author took the following steps to minimize the eventualities:

- i) Acknowledged ideas of other authors whose works have been reviewed in the literature or quoted elsewhere in this study to avoid plagiarism;

- ii) Introduced himself, indicated the name of the institution under which the study was being carried out and the purpose of the study;
- iii) Informed the respondents that their participation in the study was voluntary and that they were free to change their mind at any time, without giving an explanation;
- iv) Assured the respondents of the confidentiality and privacy of the information given. Except for a few cases of those who were not concerned about their identity being revealed, all contributors' names remained anonymous. Much precaution was taken to ensure the identity of the participants was protected;
- v) Further informed the respondents that there was any financial gain from the study but it was purely for the purpose of learning.

i) Summary

The chapter presented the methods used by the author to carry out the research. It covers the location of the study area and sample size; highlighted the population of Maseno and Winam Divisions; sampling procedure; research instruments; various methods used to collect raw and secondary data; data analysis technique; and ethical considerations, taking care of confidentiality and privacy of the participants were discussed.

CHAPTER FOUR

IV. RESEARCH FINDINGS AND DISCUSSION

a) Introduction

The chapter presents findings from the research as well as discussions on what proved to be valid or invalid as per the study objectives. The chapter further describes the demographic features of both Maseno and Winam Divisions. It has also given some definitions of poverty from credible sources including that of the World Bank.

The issue of poverty remains both a material and economic concern that affects the spiritual growth of Christians as well as other people of the world. It is a concern that cannot be ignored from all angles of human development. The study confirmed that the nature of poverty was more complex than as other socio-economic political issues; it goes beyond the ordinary definition of the lack of the material needs.

b) Poverty Situation in Maseno and Winam Divisions

It is important to note on the outset that before and immediately after independence, the economy around Lake Victoria region was vibrant. There were a lot of economic activities around on various spots in the region such as fishing, rice schemes and sugar cane plantations, among others, which ensured that there was enough food on the table for most families. There is abject poverty in the midst of natural resource

endowment including active human power. Lake Victoria plays a key role in the lives of communities living around it, as it is one of the main sources of livelihood. It provides fresh water for human consumption, irrigation, farming and sustainability. In fact for decades, the lake has provided a rich variety of resources to the communities. All these activities, however, have slowed down with time or collapsed thus raising poverty levels in the region higher than in most parts of Kenya.

Several reasons were given by respondents for this reversal of misfortunes in the region, chief among them being divisive politics. The study established that the disagreement between Jaramogi Oginga Odinga with the KANU regime and the death of Tom Mboya in the late 1969 led to total mistrust between the people of Nyanza and the Government of Kenya. This was the beginning of underdevelopment in the region due to less commitment from the Government as the study established that the partial withdrawal from supporting socio-economic and political developments in the region in terms of resources by the same government had negative impact on the region's development agenda. Other reasons given, which some of the respondents insisted hold the key to underdevelopment of the region, are lack of commitment from the people themselves and poor leadership that emanate from some of the leaders living and working in Nairobi thus spending less time in their regions.

Fisheries resources serve as a source of economic welfare of the region by providing employment opportunities and attractive incomes for the people yet, studies conducted report that Lake Victoria region constitutes a "belt of poverty" (Ong'ang'a, 2002). This is a sign of clear contradiction between the availability of abundant resources and rampant poverty in the region. The greatest challenges facing Maseno and Winam Divisions, like all other divisions of Kisumu District and other areas surrounding the Lake Basin are socio-economic, which are related to the inter-linkage between poverty and environmental degradation. The situation is particularly made worse by lack of capacity among the institutions, the government, the NGOs and the Church to manage the resources of the region, both human and natural in a sustainable manner.

The study observed that there has been little progress in terms of poverty alleviation in the two Divisions for a while, not even in recent years, when both its economy and political system has become much more open. About ninety eight per cent (98%) of the total respondents interviewed confirmed that the two Divisions are affected by poverty. Tables 1 and 2 below for Church leaders and community members, respectively, show the interviewees' responses to the question on whether or not Maseno and Winam Divisions are affected by poverty.

All the sixty seven (67) of the ACK leaders interviewed representing one hundred per cent (100%)

indicated that the two Divisions of Maseno and Winam are affected by poverty (Table 1 below).Whereas, one hundred and thirty four (134) out of one hundred and thirty eight (138) representing ninety seven point one per cent (97.1%) of the community members interviewed (Table 2 below).affirmed the same, with only four (4) members out of a total of 138 representing one pointninety five per cent (1.95%) of community members' respondents

Table 1 : ACK Leader's Responses to Areas Affected by Poverty

Response	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	67	100.0
No	0	0.0
Total	67	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

Table 2 : Community Member's Responses to Areas affected by Poverty

Response	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	134	97.1
No	4	2.9
Total	138	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

disagreed and noted that the study areas do not suffer from poverty. The cumulative percentage for tables 1 and 2is ninety eight per cent (98%), which is a confirmation that poverty is experienced by residents of Maseno and Winam divisions. This is in comparison to ninety point seven per cent (90.7%) of the total respondents, both Church leaders and community members, who believed that over fifty per cent (50%) of the residents in the study areas are poor while only nine point three per cent (9.3%) disagreed (Tables 3 and 4 below). Information gathered from the respondents, both the ACK leaders and the community embers, paints a gloomy picture of the nature of poverty of the areas under study. Most group discussions' members emphasized the fact that unless serious measures are taken by those concerned, and particularly the Church, to urgently address poverty in the two areas, sooner than later, extreme hunger may become a reality in some households in addition to some already existing problems bedevilling them such as poor health.

Table 3 : ACK Leaders' Views of the Percentage of People affected by Poverty

Poverty Percentage	Frequency	Percentage
Less than 50%	0	0.0
50%	6	9.0
Over 50%	61	91.0
Total	67	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

Table 4 : Community Members Views of the Percentage of People Affected by Poverty

Poverty Percentage	Frequency	Percentage
Valid less than 50%	0	0.0
50%	13	9.4
Over 50%	125	90.6
Total	138	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

Respondents in both Maseno and Winam Divisions indicated several dimensions of deprivation and inequality and a correspondingly wide range of assets and capabilities they would need to improve their standards of living and get out of poverty, some of which are discussed here below.

c) Health

There are a number of ways through which health can affect people, particularly on growth and income levels, which are important ingredients in overcoming poverty at family and community levels; health can play an important role in determining the rate of return to education. Children who are well nourished become more alert and gain more from a given amount of education. Their learning is higher compared to those not well nourished; healthier workers are more productive than unhealthy ones;when health is good, more output can be realized with any given combination of skills, physical capital, and technological knowledge; and, just as a healthier person can be more efficient in producing goods and services, so is the person likely to be more efficient in producing new ideas, and hence his or her ability to be more creative and innovative.

The respondents explained that health and poverty are closely related because one may lead to the other. For example, being able to perform daily duties: - breast feeding for mothers; work to grow food for both men and women; attend school for school going children, earn a living or feed a family all depend on some level of good health. Extreme poverty interacts with health in many ways, which undermine a whole range of human capabilities, possibilities and opportunities. The general health situation in the study divisions is alarming, as it was found out that mortality in diseases such as cholera, malaria, tuberculosis and HIV and AIDS is very high. HIV and AIDS impact on the regions is great and has aggravated economic problems because many children have been orphaned as a result of the disease thereby putting more strain on extended families. The respondents argued that there is a very close and clear link between poverty and health. Inadequate food leads to weakness and reduced energy to labour, which in turn leads to lower income and less food for households, leading to worsening weakness and illness. Furthermore, the link between poverty,

hunger and poor child health leads to poor school performance by children at school and later their inability to secure good work and support the family. Posting of poor results by schools in the study areas was attributed to poor health of school going children, which is due to poverty.

For women interviewed, well being requires a physically fit husband and sons to work in the farms to produce enough food for the family. They emphasized the fact that their bodies are their only asset and their ability to do hard labour even on empty stomachs depends on good health. Discussion group in Winam Division noted that unsanitary, dangerous, crowded and poorly serviced houses (slum) increases people's exposure to health risks. This finally results in illness which in turn leads to destitution or death. Most local people have no means to safeguard the good health they need to work and survive. In other cases, health services are nonexistent or substandard and people still have to grapple with paying for transport, consultations, medicine, and even bribe to receive the so called "free services". Although most respondents interviewed viewed health to be a 'right' for all, they argued that its short term improvement may be a mirage due to government policy based on red-tape bureaucracy or just not willing to act. One emerging fact from the study was that majority of people in the region did not have means to meet medical treatment and recourse to self-medication in the event of sickness because they are too poor to pay.

Poverty can also affect health through the growth process of an individual. High poverty may result in worse health, which feeds back into lower growth thus creating a possibility of a vicious circle. Sickness has both social and economic implications. In the New Testament, for example, health as a precondition for life is aptly stated. The shrewd steward, who feared being "retrenched", acknowledged the usefulness of his physical health: "I am not strong enough to dig, and I am ashamed to beg" (Luke 16:3). The opposite is Paul's argument of working with his hands to earn a living (Acts 20:33). The two contrasting situations best explain the social and economic implications of either good or ill-health. The steward is only too aware that without a strong body, the pending retrenchment posed an existential threat to his survival. On the other hand, Paul boasted of a strong body which enabled him to being reasonable self-sufficient. By implication, no one should depend on the mercy of others when their bodies are fully functional. This line of argument was quite explicit in the focus group discussions. Clearly, physical health plays a vital role in movement and productivity of individuals and is paramount in poverty alleviation. Health is the driving force between social policy and human productivity in any human settlement.

d) Education

Perhaps it is important to note on the outset that the increase in education has been blamed by some scholars for many of the problems in the developing countries, particularly to the problems of unemployment and of rural-urban migration (Grooms, 1980). It would, however, be a serious misconception to conclude from this that education is somehow responsible for these problems and created them. The study ascertained from the groups that education was also a casualty of some of the problems it is accused of, for example, children from poor households could not afford good education because of lack of school fees so they remain at home wallowing in poverty. As a result, education becomes a casualty of poverty. There is, however, a clear relationship between education and poverty reduction when proper education leads to sustained income and hence sustained poverty reduction.

The role of education in development, and therefore poverty alleviation, has been recognized since the early days of Plato (Tilak, 1989). Education is believed to be indispensable to economic growth through its ability to increase the productivity of the population or the labour force in particular, which leads to increased earnings for individuals. Education transforms people into productive 'human capital' by inculcating the skills required by both the traditional and modern sector of the economy. It also makes individuals more productive not only in the market place but also in the household. While classifying countries into four categories, for example, poor, very poor, rich, and very rich Tilak concluded that there is a significant positive relationship between education and economic growth of nations because it increases productivity of the labour force leading to increase in economic growth. Education directly contributes to worker productivity and to more rapid technological adaptation and innovation (Ibid.). The study highlights the fact that poverty and growth interact through the education channel. Higher education, for example, results in higher growth and higher household income, which ultimately leads to lower levels of poverty. At the same time, lower poverty levels feed back into the system and result in higher education, creating the potential for a vicious circle between growth and poverty.

In agriculture, for example, education significantly influences methods of production, use of modern inputs like fertilizers, seeds and machines, and selection of crops which lead to increased earnings for the farmers thereby reducing their poverty levels. Wages among landless agricultural labourers are also positively influenced by differences in their levels of education. The level of education is relevant not only for farm efficiency but also for other activities like utilization of credit facilities and adoption of family planning methods, which have a direct bearing on poverty alleviation. Basically, the impact of education on poverty alleviation

cannot be over emphasized. That education earnings relationship is proved to be real is evidenced in its contribution to the other facets of development like improvements in health, mortality and life expectancy, fertility control, among others (Cochrane, 1979).

In general, the study found out that respondents with proper education backgrounds had many attributes associated with poverty alleviation programmes. For instance, those with more education had the following qualities: aware that land consolidation is good for farming; knew more about keeping money in banks and post office a savings account and would not hesitate to turn to any financial institution for farm credit; had more knowledge about irrigation; clear more about soil erosion as a source of soil destruction; talked about employment with good income as a means of getting out of poverty; and, had more modern conception of wealth (working capital, cash crops, farm machinery, value addition of farm products among others).

The correlation between education and poverty alleviation came out most clearly from the views expressed by the respondents. They argued that men and women without education could not get good jobs and were easily manipulated became easy targets for fraud. A number of respondents gave example of DECI which collected money from the public in the hope of returning borrowed money with profit but soon went under with poor people's investments. People who have proper education could get paying jobs, could learn better ways of engaging in metalwork, create household artefacts, and could improve their farming techniques, among others which could enhance their well being.

While some respondents reported that women's access to health and education services had somehow improved since the introduction of free health care and free primary education, especially in urban areas (Winam Division), their access to education in rural areas (Maseno Division) was still abysmal. They noted that girls in most households were not treated the same as boys when it comes to education. The low female literacy rate therefore makes it difficult for rural women to meet the skill requirements of future jobs in nonfarm economy. Some women respondents wished to have their children educated and employed. They, for instance hoped to have educated daughters-in-law, would like their sons to buy land, build a nice house, and have whatever they missed in their lives. For them, formal education was key to human development and in all areas of improving people's livelihood.

e) *Social Belonging*

Living in poverty is not appealing, but to be poor is sometimes full of fun to a category of people in society because it binds them together and through that they help one another in case needs arise. This was the view of some members of a focus group discussion. The study found out that poor people like all others,

experience a deep sense of belonging; to care and be cared for; to be honoured; and, to experience the bonds of solidarity. A sense of belonging not only affirms one's humanity but also creates bonds of trust and reciprocity. The idea to give and take they noted is part of being human and is quite healthy for their survival. According to these respondents, social ties provide valuable support in times of need and they further intimated that it is better to have "a hundred poor friends than a hundred rich goons". Respect, influence and honour in society are important indicators of well being. The group, however, further noted that lack of material wealth (economic deprivation) has placed social ties and mutual obligation under great stress by reducing the circle of support to the family. Poor people are unable to meet their friends in social places because they cannot afford to buy a bottle of soda or a cup of tea to their friends which leads to social isolation and depression. This view was corroborated further by one respondent, who from the researcher's own observation looked poor and led very low lifestyle. However, when asked to comment on how poor people survive under these difficult times of inflations his response was that poverty is in the mind. He gave the example of himself by noting that he was quite happy in his state because he had a small cottage enough for himself and the family and he had a small farm where he was able to produce enough food for the family's survival. According to him, he was not poor because he had never gone to ask for any form of assistance from the neighbours.

This particular respondent's view was quite significant to the study because it raised the issue of subjective poverty, which a many times has been overlooked by scholars when discussing poverty. The respondent's pride of not having gone to neighbours to ask for assistance is a clear indication that poverty may not necessarily be lack of material wealth but lack of happiness, purely detached from material possession. One may lack material things under his possession but if he is happy and feel comfortable in life then such a person may not be regarded as being poor. Hence poverty (economic) unlike spiritual poverty is relative and could be overcome through equitable distribution of natural resources which God gave to humanity from time immemorial.

f) *Poor People's Assets and Capabilities*

Without the protection of material assets, the slide into poverty is real and quick. In group discussions, respondents noted the central role of material assets in preventing them from falling to the bottom of society. They argued that once households lose their property either through natural disasters or through paying of dowry or through selling off property to pay debts, hospital bills and feed the family they give up hope of ever getting out of poverty. Furthermore, declining access to "common property resources"

aggravate poor households insecurity and keep them trapped in low paying formal jobs or on the lower rungs of the informal economy.

People with few assets have extremely limited bargaining power to negotiate a fair deal for jobs, wages or other contractual arrangements. Some respondents named entrepreneurial activities as key livelihood strategies. Yet for those with few assets, as most poor people do, the type of entrepreneurship within reach, such as petty vending, does not necessarily increase their wellbeing. So it was noted that selling sweets or exercise books in the streets is not a business that can improve one's standards of living. To them, business means owning a retail shop, bookshop, hardware shop or something else reasonable one can live off. So to improve their assets and capabilities there is need for the poor to have access to human skills and capital, which may range from social, natural, physical to financial support. Social assets are intangible. They are benefits that come through relationships with other people and institutions and access to resources, whereas, material assets are tangible, they are the actual physical things which people own, control or have access to, including land, water, money, credit, tools, among others. The church can provide both social and material assets to lessen the burden of poverty on poor people.

g) *Poverty and Gender*

Gender relations in the study regions are far from being equitable. Women compared to men are more disadvantaged in economic status throughout their lives, which has made the fight against poverty more complex. Respondents both men and women stressed the economic and social vulnerability of female-headed households. They singled out divorce and death as the reasons behind the fluttering of many female-headed households. These two factors and the destitution they bring is a major risk facing women.

Poor women mostly in rural areas have typically become supplementary earners and are likely to be primary earners in households where men have lost jobs through retrenchment at factory and construction sites. This has not necessarily changed the traditional gender roles. The women reported that for the most part, they have added the increased earning responsibilities to their existing household labourers. Some respondents confirmed that women still shoulder a heavier and more diverse physical decision maker within and outside the household. Women respondents specifically reported that men do not share household work or take care of the child if a woman must work outside the home thereby increasing the burden of domestic chores on the woman.

Attitude in favour of or against men or women is another major compounding poverty-related issue. Traditionally, a man who takes care of his young

children or prepares food is branded a weakling and is incapable of training his wife properly among many communities in the study areas. Such a man is looked down upon by the community and cannot participate in any serious decision making. This attitude was noted as a major deterrent to men who would otherwise wish to help their wives with some domestic duties in their wives' absence from home in search of justifiable income for the family. The study, however, established that this attitude is changing with time and now young men are more accommodating and sometimes helping women in performing domestic chores considered feminine in nature. According to a youth discussion group, now it is possible to see a man preparing food and even baby-sit if the woman is held by work outside the home. It is important to point out that one should strive to earn a livelihood or some income however little it might be regardless of his/her gender. Some people just give up on life simply because they are poor and lack resources. They should search themselves and see if they have any talents or skills and utilize them to their advantages. Believe or not, they can make it if they engaged in some form of work and asked for God's blessing of their hands.

That a woman sitting by the roadside selling vegetables is better than that one spitted by the fireside at home with nothing to cook for the family and lamenting to anybody who comes to listen that she is too poor to afford even food is more proactive cannot be overemphasized. A lady who cleans or washes other people's clothes or compound at a small fee is happier and better still than one who begs and expects handouts from passersby. One has to do something believing that it yields something for the survival. By engaging in some productive and income generating activities, one will be surprised at how much she can achieve. Life becomes better when one can afford doing simple and basic things to earn a living. This study discovered that this is the spirit the ACK passes to its members as it attempts to empower them socially, economically, politically, spiritually and morally. It is futile to lament about life and not do a thing to improve it. Waiting for the Church and the Government to improve one's life without being involved remains a futile activity.

Suffice to point out that there were mixed opinion among the responses, both Church leaders and community members, about the ACK's achievements in poverty alleviation since its inception in the region.

While majority of Church leaders respondents eighty five per cent (85%) opined that the Church has made great strides in its socio-economic service to the community and, therefore, has been very successful in its fight against poverty, more than half of the local people interviewed fifty six (56%) argued on the contrary. They claimed that the Church has done very little in terms of poverty alleviation because a large majority of the community members still wallow in

poverty. Those who credited the Church's role in poverty alleviation mentioned its role in the provision of educational facilities, health, water and sanitation services, and advocacy. In these areas of the Church's operation, the group noted that the Church has done quite a lot and has helped to improve the local peoples' standard of living. On the other hand, those claimed that it has done very little gave reasons that tended to border on complete eradication of poverty, which is a tall order to achieve given the complex nature of poverty. This group gave examples of problems that still face the majority of residents in Maseno and Winam Divisions as food insecurity, lack of school fees, not having access to good health facilities and mass unemployment, especially among the youth. However, considering the fact that poverty is quite fluid and that it affects people differently under changing social, economic and political conditions, the study made an objective assessment of the groups' responses and came up with independent observations about the ACK's achievements and challenges facing it in its efforts to alleviate poverty.

h) Development and Community Services

The Churches, starting from the early Missionaries' era, have been engaged in development in order to elevate the standards of living of Christians in the country. Among the projects which churches have been fully engaged in are; the building of schools, hospitals, training of personnel in various fields such as teachers, doctors, accountants, among others.

Since its establishment in Kenya, ACK as the Church of the Province of Kenya (CPK) in 1970, and immediately thereafter, embarked on programmes of fellowship and expansion of its development programmes to empower the local communities. The programmers' objective was to promote social, spiritual and economic welfare activities which included community development assistance to vulnerable groups such as children, elderly, persons with disability and, rural and urban poor. The overall aim of the programmes was to assist in eradication of poverty and was facilitated at the community levels.

It is important to note on the outset that ACK leaders interviewed claimed that poverty cannot be eradicated but can only be alleviated. They based their claim on the fact that what is minimally accepted today may vary over time, from individual to group or from one village to another. Hence, poverty varies with levels of economic development, and the perceptions and expectations of the majority on what is minimally acceptable. For example, while clean piped water may be part of acceptable standard of living in an urban set-up, it may not be a requirement in a village set-up. Similarly, while taking tea and bread for breakfast may be a basic necessity in some homes, it may not be a requirement in some homes that can only afford porridge without sugar. Based on this, the ACK leaders

intimated that their primary aim of engaging in development projects is to alleviate poverty to minimal standards as eradicating it may prove a tall order to achieve.

The development and community services department is an outreach arm of the ACK. It is involved in the physical, intellectual, environmental, social and economic life of the poor, the marginalized and all other vulnerable groups in the society. The department has carved a niche in the overall holistic ministry of the ACK under the name of Christian Community Services (CCS) which believes in "an abundant life" for all people of God.

According to the ACK leaders interviewed, the CCS department was established in 1983 after the Church leaders' consultation meeting in Limuru where the leaders articulated the philosophy and theology of ACK's involvement in participatory community development. This consultation was a response to the Church's earlier findings that good work was taking place in areas of education, agriculture, health and water development projects which had been started in a few dioceses in the country from as early as 1975. The CCS department runs a core secretariat with programme officers who provide facilitation services and capacity building to community based groups and individuals through a well-defined CCS regional structure encompassing all ACK dioceses and diverse vulnerable groups.

The CCS regions have evolved into operationally autonomous effective organization with specific legal entity, board of directors and staff that combine competence and church ownership. This was planned to offer efficient management and better delivery of services to community members.

The department is involved in a wide range of development programmes at national and regional levels all aimed at improving the well-being of the poor. These include food security programmes addressing production, transportation, marketing and processing of agricultural products. Safe drinking water as well as the conservation of soil water and the environment form part and parcel of the Rural Integrated Development Programmed (RIDP) implemented by CCS at community level.

ACK's focus on capacity building through CCS national and regional levels ensures a workforce with appropriate skills to promote participatory and sustainable community development, while at the same time empowering the people to be more analytical about their situations, resources and develop appropriate interventions to address their challenges. The local peoples capacities are enhanced further through gender, justice and equity, conflict resolution, civic education and advocacy programmes. Participation and consultation in policy formulation is the driving force behind CCS on poverty alleviation because it empowers

local communities to be fully involved in campaign, lobby and advocacy on issues that affect them.

Suffice to say that ACK through CCS remains a place of solace and hope for the vulnerable members of community. It endeavours with greater vigor and commitment to dedicate effort to alleviate all forms of poverty by working with a network of local, national and international partners in sponsoring of projects. Thus, ACK through CCS involves in a wide range of

programmes which have had far reaching impact on the social, cultural, economic, health and religious lives of many individuals, families and communities. From the table, it can be noted that ACK's CCS department has a wide geographical coverage, including Kisumu District, which is the geographical area of focus of this study.

The geographical coverage of each region follows administrative boundaries of the ACK as shown on the Table below.

Table 5 : Distribution of ACK Organizations by Dioceses

Region	Name of regional organization	ACK DIOCESE
Coast	Pwani CCS	Taita Taveta and Mombasa
Nairobi / Kajiado	Naika CCS	Nairobi, Kajiado and All Saints
Nakuru	Nakuru Region Inter-Diocesan CCS	Nakuru and Nyahururu
Nyanza	Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services Ltd.	Maseno South, Maseno West, Southern Nyanza, Bondo
Eldoret	Eldoret Region Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services	Eldoret, Kitale
Western	Western Christian Community Services	Nambale, Mumias, Katakwa, Butere, Bungoma and Maseno North.
	Ukamba Christian Community Services	Machakos, Kitui
Southern Eastern Mt. Kenya East	Christian Community Services of Mt. Kenya East	Kirinyaga, Embu, Meru, Mbeere
Mt. Kenya	Christian Community Services of Mt. Kenya Region	Mt. Kenya South, Mt. Kenya Central, Mt. Kenya West, Thika

Source: Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services Limited (2008).

i) Inter-Diocesan Christian Community Services (IDCCS) Limited

Starting from the early Missionaries' era, churches have been engaged in matters of development in order to elevate the standards of living of Christians in Kenya and more so in areas where they operate. They have built schools and hospitals and created employment for the local communities. In 1970 for example, the ACK then known as The Church of the Province of Kenya (CPK) embarked on a programme of fellowship and expansion of its education goals to empower communities. The main objective of this work was to promote social welfare related activities, which included community development assistance to vulnerable groups such as the poor orphaned children and women. The overall aim of the programme was to assist in the alleviation of poverty. This culminated in the formation of Provincial Board of Christian Community services that was charged with the responsibility of looking into thematic issues such as poverty alleviation and sustainable livelihoods, the rights and freedom of the poor, public policy and service delivery. A face to face interview with Mr. Philip Ombidi, IDCCS Ltd. former

team leader revealed that the Church organization aims at achieving the following goals:-

- To expand the Church ministry to cater for both rural and urban poor;
- To act as a catalyst to development in rural areas;
- To establish provincial and diocesan development offices with a coordinator at the province and in every Anglican Diocese; and,
- To develop critical awareness about issues besetting the people.

These strategies were developed to enable the church have a more focused approach to community service. To implement the recommendations, the ACK consultative development meeting resolved that the provincial and Diocesan Board of Christian Community should design strategies that would promote self-reliance and provide for socio economic and spiritual growth of the community. The holistic and integrated approach ACK employs includes evangelization, educational and engaged in a wide range of innovative and experimental projects in appropriate and affordable technologies in food security, water and reproductive health.

Because of the wide geographical coverage and the wide range of services to be covered, major partners to ACK recommended that CCS wing of the Nyanza region dioceses operate on regional basis. Thus in 1995 four dioceses of the ACK in Nyanza region (Maseno South, Maseno West, Bondo and Southern Nyanza) formed Inter Diocesan Christian Community Services Limited (IDCCS Ltd.). This body was mandated to hold in trust, stimulate and manage sustainable development for the four dioceses. It was registered as a company limited by guarantee and not having share capital in 1997. According to IDCCS team leader, the body is a non-profit making organization which aims at serving the community irrespective of one's social status, religion, political affiliation and ethnic background.

IDCCS staffs are represented in the board by the Team Leader- who also serves as the board secretary, two programme managers (Main Programmes and Special Programmes) and Programme Accountant (Financial Manager). IDCCS development services have been decentralized in order to offer better services to the communities by creating eight zonal offices, including Kisumu zonal office which is the main focus area of the study. Zonal development committees have been formed at the zonal level to serve as the entry point to the community because they are charged with creating awareness about the bodies activities and what it can offer to improve the people's standards of living. To this end, IDCCS works with common interest groups who have been made aware of what it offers by zonal development committees and have been vetted to partner with the body on priority basis.

The Board of directors appoints a Management Committee from its membership, and the staff to oversee personnel matters including terms and conditions of service, recruitment and staff discipline. The management is headed by the Team Leader with the support of the programme managers and programme accountant all who constitute the Senior Management Team. In addition, there are senior area coordinators in-charge of the zonal activities and support staff (as indicated in the Fig. above). Like any other organization, IDCCS' participation in development is grounded on a strong mission statement derived from the ACK's philosophy of human development. Its mission is to enable the communities through member dioceses achieve fullness of life and the integrity of creation through sustainable, participatory and integrated community development programmes. This is based on a vision that a dignified humanity enjoys the fullness of life and is responsible for the stewardship of God's abundant resources.

The company is owned by the ACK and is governed by Board of Directors whose responsibility is to formulate policies and regulations for better

management. Members of the board are picked from the synods of the four respective dioceses constituted by:- a sitting Bishop, one clergy and one laity from each Diocesan Synod. The chairman of the board will always remain one of the diocesan Bishops.

IDCCS' mission and vision aim at achieving some values which include the following:-

- Integrating community programmes with evangelization as a means to improving life.
- Realizing the integrity of humanity so that one is spiritually nurtured, physically developed, mentally productive and socially integrated.
- Involvement of community through participatory approaches to development.
- Improvement of the communities' standards of living through their resource mobilization and productivity through the creation of wealth.
- Promoting gender balance through participatory development to enhance a socially cohesive society.
- Promoting human dignity and rights in the family and community with special attention to the poor.
- Concern for conservation and management of resources.

Establishing mechanisms for collaboration and networking with other partners in evangelization and development (O.I., IDCCS Ltd. Programmes Co-ordinator, Nyanza Region).

These values are contained in IDCCS short-term and long-term objectives, which aim at community empowerment and gender equity in development, increasing access to safe and affordable water supply and sanitation, improving food security and increasing access to affordable and sustainable health care.

Empowering community based organizations, for example, self-help groups and church groups is a long-term plan IDCCS uses to alleviate poverty. About ninety per cent (90%) of the respondents, specifically lauded IDCCS' intervention strategies such as training for empowerment through capacity building of the communities, holding of workshops, seminars, and provision of information, civic education and communication in Maseno and Winam divisions, which they noted have helped many families cope with poverty. Through networking with the government, NGOs and other church organizations, IDCCS has been able to take services to some remote regions of the study areas where the Government has failed to do so. Its involvement in agriculture, health, civic education, and water and sanitation in particular is a confirmation of the ACK's resolve to alleviate poverty.

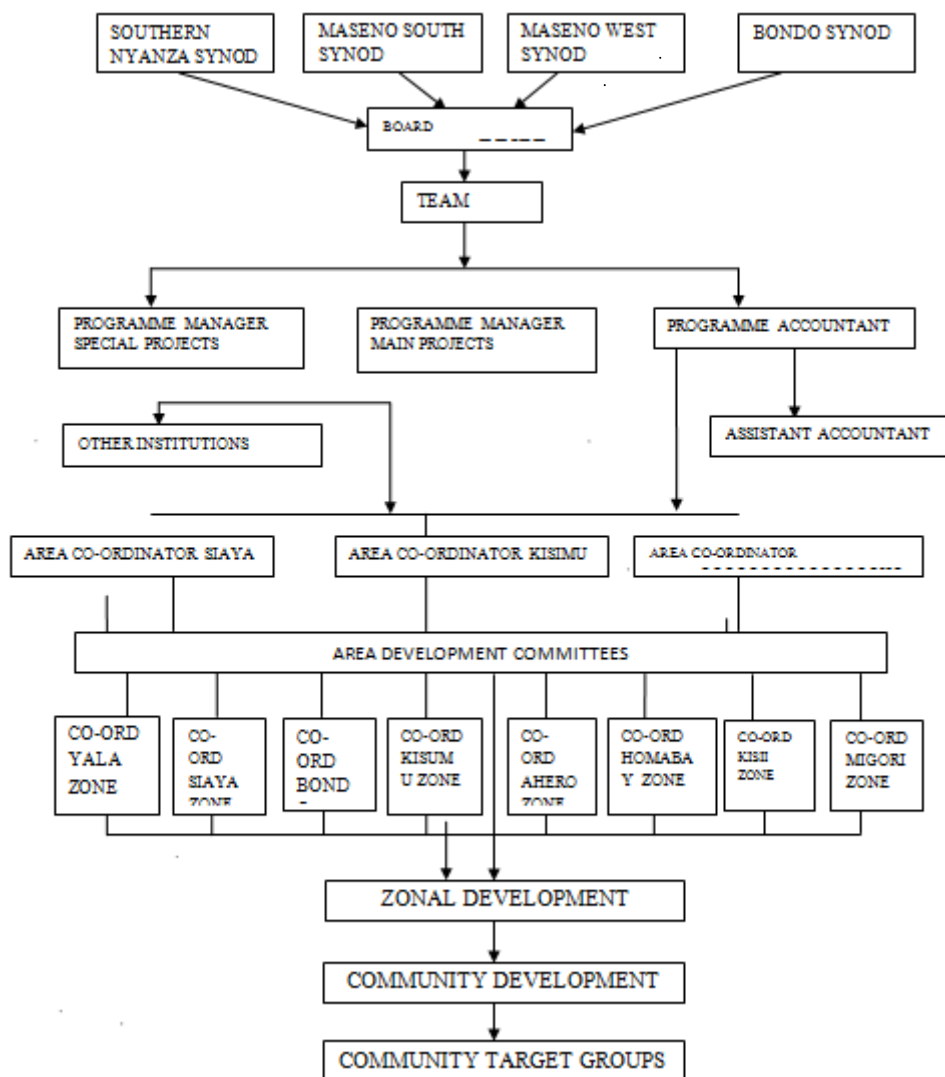


Figure 2 : IDCCS Organizational and Operational Structure

Source: IDCCS Ltd., Profile June, 2008

The Figure above shows the organizational and operational structure of the IDCCS Ltd.

According to the IDCCS team leader, the body has been able to influence and improve many people's standards of living because it has created a democratic space in its system of operations and management that has enabled both staff and the beneficiaries to freely participate in their own development.

j) Agriculture

The hope of farmers in Kisumu County attaining self sufficiency in the supply of food stuffs has not been achieved over the years. The failure has been caused by among other problems poor climatic conditions, poor soils, small acreage, and high cost of farm inputs, inappropriate farming techniques and unreliability of seeds. Other problems have to do with marketing,

acquisition of credit, storage and lack of incentives from the government. Maize is the staple food of the communities in the study area. Over eighty five (85%) of the respondents interviewed, both church leaders and community members, intimated that in order to address food security in the region maize must be made available as most people often consider it "sleeping hungry" if they have not eaten *ugali* of maize. It is important to note that households here depend largely on crop farming, livestock farming, fish farming and poultry farming. Crop and fish farming practiced for family supply (food) whereas fish farming is practiced for both family supply and commercial purposes. Poultry farming though practiced in small scale is mainly for commercial purposes.

i. *Crop Farming*

Poverty in the study areas is highest by far among those whose principle livelihood is food crop farming. This group accounts for fifty six per cent (56%) of those identified by the study as poor. Subsistence agriculture is the main livelihood in every household in the study, and all are faced with food insecurity and hunger.

In addition to lack of resources the other problems such as small acreage, poor soils, unreliable rainfall and poor techniques of farming, have resulted into poor harvest leading to less food supply and the consequence is lack of food further leading to biting hunger. A respondent in Rata Village, Maseno Division, had the following to say in reference to the small acreage:

We were five brothers and four sisters. Our late father had a few acres of land which we had to share between us (five brothers). Each had to get a small piece of land which was not enough to build a homestead and spare some for farming. But, thank God, our sisters could not claim a stake of the land because our custom does not allow that. Otherwise we would not have had enough even to put up a homestead. The piece of land I inherited from my father was just enough to put up a homestead. You can see for yourselves . . .

and that small piece for farming. I have sons who will also want land to inherit from me, but it is not there. However, that is not the issue, this small piece of land I have put aside for farming cannot provide enough food to feed the family, it has been over used, the rainfall is unreliable, I have to hire somebody to harrow it for me but I have no money to do that so at the end of it all I have nothing to feed my family on(O.I.).

This story by the respondent represents many of such cases in the study. It is a pointer to the high level of poverty in some homesteads occasioned by small acreage, poor soils, unreliable rainfall and poor techniques of farming and not forgetting the costs involved. The ACK Church leaders interviewed acknowledged such scenarios and confirmed that the church through its development wing, IDCCS, is trying its best to assist the families cope out of such predicaments though some situations such as land size and unreliable rainfall are beyond their means. The study revealed further that IDCCS has put measures in place to help farmers improve their crop yields by conducting training in better methods of farming. IDCCS, for example, conducts community trainings in compost making (organic farming), horticulture, home-made pesticides and soil conservation to help farmers increase crop yield for better food security. It is hoped that this would generally improve food situation in the regions and go a long way in mitigating poverty.

ii. *Horticulture*

In horticulture, IDCCS agriculture specialists train the locals in plant propagation and cultivation, crop production and plant breeding. They train women groups who are involved in planting of fruits and vegetables particularly along the lakeshore in Winam Division. They also train local farmers on better ways of improving crop yields, quality and nutritional value. IDCCS put emphasis on landscape horticulture which includes production, marketing and maintenance of landscape plants and horticulture (the production and marketing of vegetables). Locals are trained on activities in nurseries ranging from preparing seeds and cutting to growing fully mature plants. These are often sold or transferred to market gardens. Horticulture is encouraged among peasant farmers because it enables them to cultivate a variety of crops on small scale around their dwellings to take care of their home food supply needs and sell surplus to meet their financial needs.

Marketing of agricultural products is a very challenging but important process to the farmers. IDCCS thus train local farmers on value addition for their farm products before they take them to the market for sale. Value addition is important to agricultural products because apart from proper packaging for sale, it adds value to some products so that they can fetch high prices in the market. It also takes care of quality, taste and nutrients. Value addition to food products has assumed vital importance due to diversity in socio-economic conditions, industrial growth and urbanization. It is not merely to satisfy producers by way of higher monetary return but also with better taste and nutrition. Value is added by changing their form, colour and other such methods to increase the shelf life of perishables. IDCCS through agricultural specialists organize workshops and group discussions in Maseno and Winam Divisions where they train the local farmers on various related issues amongst people of various categories to increase level of value addition and improve the quality of value added food products for marketing. By doing this, they have turned some crops from a poor man's subsistence crop to a commercial one. IDCCS is not only interested in putting food on a peasant farmer's table but also money in his/her pockets. The study respondents in Rata location of Maseno Division praised IDCCS for training locals on value addition because they can now sell their products in the market more than they used to and this has enabled them to improve their family incomes.

It is important to note that adding value to an otherwise raw product may provide viable entrepreneurial opportunities and get traditional farmers out of poverty. It is because of this reason that IDCCS does not only concentrate its value addition training on agricultural products but intends to cover dairy farming and bee-keeping as well. The IDCCS leaders

interviewed admitted that they have not done much in these two areas but added that they have developed a policy and in the near future they would start training local dairy farmers on how they can add value to their milk for sale. They will be trained on how to milk and bottle milk for sale and, churning the milk to produce butter. The farmers will also be trained on simple technology of making yoghurt with many different flavours as well as many types of cream such as whip cream and ice cream. They will also be trained on how to keep bees, how to harvest and put honey in branded

containers for sale. This would enable the local farmers market their products with ease and increase their income.

k) Health

Kisumu District has a total of five hospitals, fourteen health centers, forty seven dispensaries and seven maternity and nursing homes. Winam Division has twenty six health facilities while Maseno has thirteen of them. The table below shows the distribution of health facilities in Winam and Maseno Divisions.

Table 6 : Health Centre's in Winam and Maseno Divisions

Division	Hospital	Health Centres	Dispensaries	Maternity & Nursing homes	Total
Winam	3	5	13	5	26
Maseno	1	3	9	0	13

Source: Kisumu District Development Plan, 1997 – 2001

Kisumu District hosts Kisumu City which has been declared a Millennium Town by the United Nations. As such, the town which is in Winam division is being closely monitored for the achievement of Millennium goals. As a millennium city, Kisumu is expected to attain short-term development goals by alleviating poverty through health care. It is expected within a short period to reduce child mortality and improve maternal health, combat HIV and AIDS, Malaria and other diseases to manageable levels (<http://povertyalleviatin.org/wsn/pagehtml>).

For this to be achieved there is need for stakeholders in the health sector to enhance their participation. The enhanced involvement of the private sector and the NGOs, the church in particular, is therefore, a welcome gesture.

A number of respondents interviewed, seventy six per cent (76%) of them, noted that Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District experience high level of poverty. They argued that the majority of people in the two Divisions lack access to essential health services. As a result, they experience mental and physical health problems which make it harder for them to improve their situations. Some deaths occur due to poverty-related causes with most of them affecting women and children. Poverty related diseases reflect the dynamic relationship between poverty and health. Those living in poverty suffer social isolation because cannot socialize with the rich. The death of a breadwinner, for example, decreases a household's resilience to poverty conditions and causes a dramatic worsening in their situation as they find themselves between a rock and a hard place by the demise of the sole breadwinner. Most respondents averred that health systems were lacking in the study areas and the few present were faced with the problem of increase in mortality burden mainly caused by HIV and AIDS, malaria, tuberculosis, pregnancy related problems, childhood illness and malnutrition, just

to mention a few of these problems. Health service delivery in the area is wanting and urgent intervention from the stakeholders is greatly needed. It is as a result of this great need that the Government, the ACK and the NGOs are making great efforts to educate the locals on how to deal with ill health conditions. The ACK, for example, has intensified efforts to inform people about HIV and AIDs epidemic and how it can be prevented through abstinence or safe sex practices. The study discovered that the ACK has since its inception in Nyanza region provided preventive and curative health care to communities living in Maseno and Winam divisions. 67 out of 138 community member interviewed indicated that the ACK has initiated a number of development programmes in the area, health inclusive. The table below shows the local people's responses to four major areas they think the Church has done much in terms of development.

Table 7 : ACK Areas of Activities

Activity Areas	Frequency	Percentage
Education	38	27.5
Health	67	48.6
Agriculture	18	13.0
Water and Sanitation	15	10.9
Total	138	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

It is evident from the table above that the local communities view education and health as two of the major areas where the ACK has done a lot compared to agriculture, water and sanitation with health leading at forty eight point six percent (48.6%) followed by education at twenty seven point five percent (27.5%). This view was corroborated by the Church leaders who 64 out of 67 respondents noted that the Church has done a lot in the provision of education and health care to the communities where they operate. In health, for instance, Maseno Hospital is situated in Maseno division

whereas St. Stephens Clinic is in Kisumu City, Winam Division. There are other 50 small mobile clinics run by the Church in the two areas which provide quality services to the communities around. Both the Church leaders and community members interviewed expressed strong sentiments that poverty cannot be alleviated unless people's health is given proper attention because hunger causes weakness and illness, which can be catastrophe to rural folks who rely on their physical strength to work for their survival. The situation is made worse by the death of the earning member of the family (breadwinner). This sentiment was echoed in a discussion group in Maseno Division where members argued that the biggest challenge and source of anxiety among the villagers is the prospect of falling ill. Falling ill is a nightmare to them because most villagers are poor and therefore cannot afford hospital charges. Hence, when they fall ill and cannot get treatment, they lose their ability to work and produce food for their survival.

The study established that the ACK has played a significant role in the provision of health care services for its members and to the communities where it operates regardless of one's faith since its inception in the 1970s. The efforts made by the Church in this area have helped to improve quality of life and members of the community have been able to attend to their daily work. It is also worth noting that although the locals hailed the ACK for this great service, they also complained of high charges, which are sometimes beyond the reach of most vulnerable of groups. This particularly became apparent among respondents in Maseno Division which is rural and members' earnings are very low due to poor marketing strategy and low prices for agricultural products from where their livelihoods depend on. Forty four point seven per cent (44.7%) of the ACK leaders interviewed acknowledged this concern by the locals and noted that it actually affects so many families, who largely depend on low earnings from small scale farming for their survival.

The leaders, however, further argued that it is not the intention of the Church to charge more for their health services but it is due to the high cost of securing drugs and other health related gadgets including workers' salary that force them to raise the cost of their drugs and the fees charged for other services such as consultation and laboratory tests. But they also were quick to counter this by noting that whatever the church charges for health care services offered is still cheaper compared to what other private health institutions charge because theirs is not based on profit-making but on service to humanity. This argument by the church leaders was lent credence by the response of some locals who praised the ACK for their services because they operate in areas where the Government has failed to reach and other private institutions cannot venture into because of the expected loss or less profit. The study established that private health institutions operate

only in areas where they could get profit but close shop in areas where the returns were low. It was also noted that even in areas where there were Government health centres or dispensaries, one was not assured of getting better services because they lacked drugs most of the time and staff lacked courtesy in the way they handled patients. Sometimes people have to pay bribes to receive even the so-called "free services" in Government health centres. Those who could not afford bribes or use other corrupt means to gain access to these facilities died before any services were offered or remained alive though God's mercy.

The ACK health sponsored programmes aim at disease prevention and treatment. Mobile health clinics form a common feature in the ACK provision of health services with the help of community resource persons (CHW) supported by various departments such as the youth, mothers Union and Kenya Anglican Men Association. The Church considers provision of health care as a sense of obligation alongside the spiritual duties to address the socio-economic challenges of the communities in order to successfully contribute to the wholeness of life in the midst of pain and despair.

The importance of good health to poor people cannot be overstated. "It is when we have good health that we can work for the money we need to buy food, pay school fees, buy clothes and prepare *shambas* for planting," remarked a respondent in Maseno. Physical health is vital for the types of livelihoods on which poor people depend and they worry about the prospects of illness or injury which are costly in terms of both lost earnings and medical care. Most respondents identified lack of health care facilities as a major concern in their livelihoods. When illness strikes, getting medical care for poor people across the two communities is out of question due to the long distance to the health care facilities, exorbitant transportation fees and cost of treatment. The provision of health care services to the local communities, especially through mobile clinics is therefore a major relief to the locals albeit the cost involved.

i. ACK and HIV and AIDS

The HIV and AIDS pandemic is one of the most serious health problems facing Kenya today with Kisumu County being no exception. According to the UN-HABITAT, despite Kisumu's rich resource base, it is still one of the poorest cities in Kenya due to food insecurity, growing urban poverty and the high prevalence of HIV (<http://www.unhabitat.org>). This was particularly of interest to the study because Kisumu City falls within Winam Division which is part of the study area.

The study found out that the ACK has plays a key role in dealing with the HIV and AIDS pandemic in the area. One of the major steps which the ACK taken, according to respondents, is breaking the silence on or

about the HIV and AIDS by talking freely to members about it thus reduces its stigma that is still very much present within as well as outside the Church. Stigma and discrimination was identified as a factor that interferes with healing process of persons affected and infected with HIV and AIDS. Furthermore, the ACK's concern with HIV and AIDS was due to the high number of children heading households after the death of their parents due to the pandemic by playing parental role to their siblings. The phenomenon of child headed households is common in the area which is a threat to child development and in turn leading to serious repercussions on poverty alleviation. The ACK's involvement in (pastoral) care and support programmes for persons living with AIDS was recognition of the fact that poverty is not only a cause but an effect of HIV and AIDS pandemic. The victims cannot access adequate clinical care because they are poor. To persons living with HIV and AIDS, the ACK's involvement was timely because in addition to other basic necessities they require in life they also need spiritual care. The ACK has identified the following factors as the driving force behind the vulnerability of the youth and married couples: low level of education; wife guardianship; early marriages; rural urban migration; and, wrong attitude towards VCT and the use of condoms

In order to address some of these factors, the ACK conducts education to its members on cultural, social, economic and political issues that contribute to vulnerability so as to reduce the vulnerability to infection of HIV and AIDS. Church leaders interviewed particularly pointed to the following measures being taken by the Church both regionally and internationally to address HIV and AIDS pandemic:

- i) Promotes and stimulates dialogue within the Church on how to deal with the HIV and AIDS challenges and the stigma;
- ii) Supports the global HIV and AIDS initiative of the World Council of Churches (WCC) with the establishment of AIDS Coordinators; and,
- iii) Promotes and supports the introduction of an HIV and AIDS curriculum in Theological Institutions.

Over eighty six per cent (86%) of the Church leaders interviewed in Maseno and Winam Divisions were aware of HIV and AIDS pandemic in the area and indicated that the ACK was doing the much it can to address the issue. The study further observed that the ACK is changing in its message moving towards an inclusive theology and starting integrated programmes which address pastoral issues alongside poverty eradication programmes and gender disparity as some of the factors that predispose many people to HIV and AIDS vulnerability. About sixty two per cent (62%) of community members interviewed both in Maseno and Winam Divisions were aware of some activities undertaken by the ACK in addressing the issue and is

actually contributing to HIV and AIDS prevention in the areas of the study.

1) ACK and Education

The study revealed that education is one of the most important social institutions that should be used in poverty mitigation process because it reaches the largest segment of the population in any country with the goal of guiding it through a systematic learning process. Poverty alleviation needs the support of livelihood systems and survival skills that can help poor people manage their social, economic and political affairs on their own. The role of education in helping people forge close co-operation with other social sectors in order to improve their standard of living is thus very crucial. Not only is education important in helping people acquire systems and skills for survival in life but it is also key to wealth creation. Education would help children from poor families improve their skills in trade and assure them of monthly income through employment. This would ultimately contribute to their economic well-being and that of their families. More precisely, education would enable children from such families break the poverty circle.

The study established further that there is a very close link between education and well being for households in Maseno and Winam Divisions. Households with people who have attained a minimum qualification of secondary education with some professional training and were working were much better in terms of their well-being in comparison to those households whose members' level of education is extremely low. This was particularly so because those with low levels of education missed out in employment which were well paying. They could only manage to secure hard labour jobs which by their very nature were low paying and could not assist them much in feeding themselves and sending their children to school. The ability to move into more remunerative off-farm employment, to adopt more productive but more risky and complex agricultural technology, or to make a successful transition to urban livelihood is closely linked to literacy and to some levels of education. Individual responses and group discussions reported that over eighty per cent (80%) members of the poor households in Maseno and Winam Divisions had not gone beyond class seven of the old system of education (7:4:2:3) or standard eight of the current system (8:4:4) or had no education at all. Like health care, education is often out of reach for poor families who face formidable barriers of access and cost in trying to send their children to school. Attendance at primary in public schools is supposed to be free but in practice these schools collect forced contributions from parents to supplement their budgets. This is beyond reach to many families which leads to many boys and girls dropping out of school consequently leading a life of thuggariness,

prostitution and involvement in many other social ills. In addition, the levels of achievements are also low in terms of standards because of high enrolment due to free primary education.

The study revealed that a large number of poor households (65%) were illiterate and therefore unable to effectively initiate local business development projects. This probably informed their views on the role of education in alleviation of poverty. For instance, some respondents, who were interestingly of low level of education, argued that education given to the children should be able to cater for their diverse needs and provide additional support outside school such as providing them with skills to start local business projects and other survival means. They at the same time noted that the effect of education on poverty alleviation may be slow and less direct although it provides long term benefits to families and the whole community.

Kenya like other third world countries has embarked on poverty alleviation through education. In 2003, when NARC Government took over power from KANU, it declared a universal free primary education (FPE) to all children. This was aimed at providing for the education of poor children. Even long before that period, communities through NGOs and churches had successfully provided for the education of poor children through sponsorships. They combined school education with health care, guidance and counselling services and income generating activities. The ACK is one of those churches that for sometimes now have successfully sponsored schools and provided for the education of poor children in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu County. The two tables below show ACK leaders and community members' responses to the ACK's involvement in education.

Table 8 : Responses of the ACK Leaders to the Church's Participation in Education

Response	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	64	95.5
No	3	4.5
Total	67	100.0

Source: Field Data (2008)

The questions on the two tables (Table 8 above for Church leaders and Table 9 below for community members) were the same except in Table 9 for community members where four items; education,

health, agriculture, and water and sanitation were given. Respondents were asked to tick one or more areas where they thought the ACK had done a lot in terms of

Table 9 : Responses of the Community Members to the ACK's Participation in Education

Item	Frequency	Percentage
Education	38	27.5
Health	67	48.6
Agriculture	18	13.0
Water & Sanitation	15	10.9
Total	138	100.0

Data: Source: Field (2008)

provision of services. The aim of providing many items for the community members was to check the Church leaders' responses to the same questions. In table 8 representing Church leaders' responses, 64(95.5%) out of 67 respondents indicated that the ACK has done a lot in the area of education while only 3(4.5%) responded to the contrary. In table 9 representing community members, where a number of items were provided for the respondents to tick where they thought the ACK had done a lot, only 38 out of 138 respondents affirmed the Church's participation in education.

Health had the highest responses of 67(100%) of the leaders' responses with agriculture and water and sanitation having 18(26.8%) and 15(22.4%), respectively. 38 respondents who affirmed the Church's participation in education, representing 27.5 percent of the respondents, excluded schools, colleges and other tertiary education institutions which were started by the Church but were later taken over by the Government. 64(95.5%) out of 67 Church leaders who affirmed the Church's participation in education included all schools, colleges and other tertiary educational institutions started by the Church whether they are still under the church management or not. They argued that even those schools and other educational institutions which were previously managed by the Church but were later taken over by the Government still maintain the tradition of the Church and champion its mission and vision. The ACK is the second church with the largest following in the region after the Catholic Church, and therefore, based on its mandate its participation in education is crucial in poverty alleviation.

Table 10 : ACK Sponsored Educational Institutions

Division	Primary	Secondary	Business College	Village Polytechnic
Maseno Division	16	10	0	1
Winam Division	30	17	1	1
Total	46	27	1	2

Source: Diocese of Maseno South (2008)

It is evident from the table that the ACK sponsors a number of educational institutions in

Maseno and Winam Divisions. In Maseno the Church sponsors 16 primary schools, 10 Secondary Schools

and 1 Village Polytechnic whereas in Winam the Church sponsors 30 Primary Schools, 17 Secondary Schools, 1 Business College and 1 Village polytechnic. The grand total of all ACK sponsored institutions in Winam and Maseno Divisions is 76. This is by all standards greater achievement by one church in the region. It also explains the fact that the pursuit of poverty alleviation through education continues to be at the heart of the Church. Furthermore, it reinforces the Church's view that matters of poverty are quite complex and cannot be addressed in isolation as it cuts through many thematic areas including health, education, development, agriculture, among others. Since education is one of the thematic areas where the ACK Church has positively contributed to nation building that translates into better livelihoods for all, suffices to consider ACK's philosophy of education.

i. *The ACK's Philosophy of Education*

The ACK leaders interviewed argued that the ACK's philosophy of education is based on the premise that each person finds identity, meaning and purpose in life through connections to the community, to the natural world and to spiritual values such as compassion and peace. Education with a holistic perspective which the ACK advocates is concerned with the development of every person's intellectual, emotional, social, physical, artistic, creative and spiritual potential that ultimately lead to compassion and peace in a person. It seeks to engage learners in the learning process and encourages personal and collective responsibility. Spirituality is an important component of education as it emphasizes the relationships of all living things to God and stresses the harmony between the inner life and outer life.

The Church leaders further noted that while the term "education" does not appear in the Bible, educational terms including "teach", "teacher", "learn" and "learning" appear several times. Education theologically implies beginning with God. God's original intent for man was to learn how to eke a living through education by conforming, communing and co working with Him (Genesis 1:26-28, 3:8).

God created humankind in His own image, after His likeness and assigned him occupation of and dominion over the earth (Genesis 1:26-28). Humankind in the image of God had mental and moral capacities, but the human was not omniscient and needed to learn so that he might accomplish God's purpose for him. The first education occurred when God communicated to humankind, in the form of a command, which explicitly stated human's purpose on earth; "be fruitful, multiply and fill the earth, and subdue it" (Genesis 1:28). This was the first form of education in the Garden of Eden and which was later on passed to the descendants of Adam, consequently to the entire humankind.

The ultimate purpose of education was to see Jesus Christ formed within humanity so that people could increasingly commune and co-work with God for His glory and for mankind's blessing (Galatians 4:19; Ephesians 4:11-13). It is for this reason that the Christian Church and the ACK in particular, put emphasis on holistic education to the children because it promotes several strategies of survival as communicated by God Himself to humankind in the Garden of Eden. The survival strategies communicated to humankind in the garden included how to get out of poverty. An ACK leader respondent noted that the poorest people are those who, while they were children, were excluded from opportunities that would lead them break out of poverty circle. Similarly, children who are denied the opportunity to get education would be the future victims of the vicious circle of poverty. This is a concern for the family (parents) as well as the Church because God commissioned the family to have jurisdiction over child training and education (Galatians 4:1-2; Ephesians 5:22-6:4).

The Church is thus a teaching institution. God has commissioned the Church to discipline (teach) all nations (Matthew 28:18-20). In addition to each individual's personal spheres of responsibility for which he is accountable to God (Romans 14:12), God has established other spheres of responsibility (authority or jurisdiction) such as the family (Genesis 24-25), the state (Genesis 9:6, Romans 13:1) and the Church (Matthew 18:15-20) to have authority over education. The role of the state in provision of education is particularly important because its primary role is to protect the family and the Church in performing their educational responsibilities (Romans 13:3). Consequently, schools have authority only as the family and the Church delegate that authority to them. Thus, the Bible (Both Old and New Testaments) are the framework for all true education (Romans 17:17).

The ACK recognizes the fact that children have needs that surpass learning standard curriculum concepts such as reading and writing. So for the poorest, meeting these other needs are critical, if they are to succeed in the school system. For instance, there are basic needs of food, health care, shelter and clothing that should be dealt with first. Education is thus hampered by health issues such as malnutrition, either because they simply do not get enough food or because their diet is not balanced enough to provide all the essential nutrients. Hungry and malnourished children cannot concentrate, and are more prone to different diseases. Working together with the Government of Kenya, the communities and other partners, the ACK considers issues in education system to help in alleviating poverty.

m) *Water and Sanitation*

Water is one of the greatest necessities of human life. A clean supply of water is necessary for life and health in the society. According to the indicators set by UN-HABITAT water should be available at any quantity of at least 20 litres per person per day (Mugo, 2004). However, many homesteads in rural areas do not have access to clean, safe drinking water. Proper sanitation facilities are also rare, particularly in slum dwellings in towns and in rural areas. Access to clean drinking water and basic sanitation facilities could transform the lives of the poorest families in the world. It was for this reason that the United Nations (UN) Millennium Summit 2000, and the World Summit on Sustainable Development (SSD) 2002 launched 21st Century with a challenge and a promise to reduce by half the proportion of people who are unable to reach or afford safe drinking water by 2015. The safe, drinking water campaign is also part of the UN Millennium Development Goals (MDGS) for poverty eradication in the 21st century (Khosla, 2003).

Despite Kisumu District being surrounded by Lake Victoria – the largest fresh water lake in Africa, many households in Maseno and Winam Divisions do not have access to clean, safe drinking water and lack proper sanitation facilities. While various efforts have been made by local and national governments, international NGOs and church organizations the problem still persists. Water-borne diseases such as typhoid, cholera and dysentery contribute to numerous deaths in the regions. The unfolding scenario has made interested parties such as the local and national arms of Government, the NGOs and the Church to redouble, their efforts in the provision of water and sanitation facilities.

The study found out that the ACK is one of the Churches in the region that has taken up the challenge of providing water and sanitation facilities to the local communities. Through IDCCS it provides the necessary assistance by engaging in community mobilization and capacity building in health and agriculture in addition to water and sanitation with a view to alleviating poverty in Maseno and Winam Divisions. In the process, the Church particularly targets women groups for water and sanitation. As the traditional water bearers and custodians of family health, women shoulder a huge burden in coping with the lack of access to sanitation services.

It is the view of the ACK that lack of these facilities coupled with poor hygiene behaviours contribute heavily to poor health and indignities that women and their families suffer. For example, the study established that lack of sanitation facilities has significantly different impacts on women than men. Due to deforestation and the expansion of cultivation in the study area, women and girls mostly in rural areas have to get up early in the morning than they already do to

attend to their biological needs. Similar societal pressures for privacy do not put the same onus on men. Some respondents reported case of women and girls having been raped and assaulted when attempting to go out to help themselves in the dark insecure places far from their homes. Sanitation is thus more of a woman's issue though it impacts on both genders but women and girls face the highest burden because traditionally they are in charge of fetching this precious commodity for domestic use. They also walk long distances to go and fetch water, which is time consuming and quite tiresome especially to women who have to attend to the house work. The study found out that most households buy water from vendors, rainwater and unprotected wells exposing them to great risk of contracting water borne diseases.

Although the study observed that the ACK has not done much on the ground in the provision of water and sanitation services, it has an ambitious plan through IDCCS to sink bore holes in all its sponsored schools and buy water tanks for the harvesting of rain water. It also intensifies efforts to maintain high standards of hygiene by training managers of learning institutions and community members on how to make modern pit-latrines for use. The aim is to promote basic health for students and teachers as well as to the local communities to reduce risk of contracting diseases. The study ascertained that lack of safe, drinking water and proper sanitation facilities have led to considerable increase in water related and other easily spread diseases due to poor sanitation such as typhoid, dysentery and cholera leading to severe sickness and deaths, particularly among infants and young children.

n) *Achievements and Challenges Facing the ACK in its Areas of Operations*

The success of any organization dealing with poverty alleviation related issues may be measured in terms of services rendered and the peoples' responses to those services and how they impact on their lives. It is also important to note as reported earlier in the study that poverty is relative in nature, therefore, is not very easy to virtually eradicate but may easily be minimized to a level that may enable the vulnerable groups meet their basic needs in life. The study thus assessed the achievements and challenges facing the ACK's influence on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District based on the relative nature of poverty, the respondents' views and the researcher's own observations. It was also the assumption of the study that for the ACK to succeed in reducing poverty it must base its interventions on certain principles such as equity and ethics, relevance of intervention activities to the needs of the poor, accessibility, efficiency and sustainability, participation of the communities concerned, and taking into account of gender specificity.

Interventions comprised actions aimed at improving education by sponsoring schools, health through the provision of hospitals and health centres/dispensaries and the intensification of the fight against practices harmful to health, HIV and AIDS, tuberculosis, maternal and child mortality, malnutrition; through immunization, education, environmental health and clean water supply. Poverty can also be improved through better agriculture methods of farming, provision of shelter and employment; through job creation in farming and ACK institutions.

The challenges call for considerable work in view of the lack of the skills required and given the complexity of the problem of poverty. The study particularly noted that the poor perception by the people of the contribution of the interventions to poverty alleviation; the strengthening of the efficiency and/or effectiveness of the ACK in comparison to other bodies; desired results in the context of limited resources; participation of the people themselves; and the low level of education of the vulnerable groups have greatly influenced the church's overall achievements in the fight against poverty.

Achievements

a) Education

i. Achievements

The role of education in poverty alleviation and in close cooperation with other social sectors is quite crucial. People with at least a basic education are more likely to have access to a range of social services, and to participate more actively in local and national issues. Education empowers individuals by opening up avenues of communication that would otherwise be closed, expanding personal choice and control over one's environment and providing the basis for acquiring many other skills. The study respondents revealed that children from poor families have numerous disadvantages in comparison to their better-off counterparts because they develop negative attitude towards life; being generally emotional and physically deprived. However, education gives them access to information, which trains them how to cope better with work and family responsibilities, and changes the image they have of themselves. The relationship between poverty alleviation and education is thus very clear and cannot be overemphasized. Educated people have higher income earning potential and are able to improve their quality of life. Education is, therefore, very crucial to achieving sustained economic growth and hence sustained poverty alleviation. From the foregoing, there is a strong relationship between ACK implemented programmes in education and which correlated with performance in schools and general literacy levels of the respondents in the study area.

The study findings revealed that the ACK has made major strides in the provision of education in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District thus aiding in the alleviation of poverty. Maseno High School, one of the most prominent and famous national schools, and Maseno School for the deaf and blind are sponsored by the ACK. These schools stand unique in the study area and attest to the Church's success and commitment in providing education to the citizens. There are several other schools and vocational training colleges sponsored by ACK which have contributed a lot in raising the literacy levels of the local people. Through education, the ACK has empowered, both individuals and groups, by increasing their skills, earning ability and participation in community governance which is a powerful instrument for helping break the poverty circle. Provision of education is thus a success story of the ACK's involvement in development in general by increasing earning potentials of the locals, expanded labour mobility, promoted the health of the households (both parents and children) and reduced fertility and child mortality. For example, households whose heads had university education were found to earn more income than those households whose heads had secondary or below levels of education, which subsequently translated to good life. The co-efficiency of variation in education points to the efforts by ACK.

ii. Challenges

It is important, however, to note on the outset that a large number of schools in Pre-independence Kenya were established by the churches and missionary societies. However, at post-independence, some of the schools were handed over, taken over or acquiesced to the Government of Kenya by the respective churches and Church related organizations. As a result, the Government and some local communities have been wrestling the Church out of the sponsored schools and the property rights of churches have been ignored as the government seeks to control the education system. For example, the Church has been marginalized in the management of such schools. This has discouraged the participation of the Church in the management of such schools, as they would have wished because they are regarded with contempt. The ACK is no exception to this as it poses a serious challenge in its provision of education to the communities.

The other critical challenge that the Church faces in its attempt to provide education is lack of resources, both in terms of funds and human resources. The Church depends on some donor aids to finance its schools, yet some of these aids are limited and not reliable. Sometimes, students admitted in the Church schools come from poor families and fail to pay school fees on schedule. This adversely affects the management of these schools because in the absence of donor funding they depend on school fees collected

to run the schools. The ACK thus faces a multiple of challenges caused by lack of resources as it cannot employ enough and qualified teachers and expand physical infrastructure for the ever increasing number of student population.

It is important to mention is the conflict of interest in the management of schools sponsored by the ACK. The study established that the Church nominates some members to sit in the Board of Governance (BOG) or sometimes appoint the chairman of the board. However, the Church sometimes nominates ineffective representation to the BOG who on several occasions do not attend the meetings or have not grasped education policies, which result in poor management of such schools.

The sacred-secular divide also presents another challenge to the Church. The pervasive belief that some parts of humankind's life are not really important to God but anything to do with prayer, Church services and church-based activities among a section of leaders have seriously affected the Church's commitment in the provision of secular education to the young ones. Some ACK leaders interviewed revealed that this feeling among those who have failed to harmonize their thinking of the sacred-secular divide have hindered some Church funding to education projects, arguing that secular aspects of education tend to overshadow the spiritual aspects, which should be the focus of the Church.

b) Agriculture

i. Achievements

The Church recognizes the fact that rural folk depend largely on agriculture for their survival. Thus to alleviate poverty in rural areas there is need to enhance the prestige of the farmer and constantly to show humanity's role as honourable and desirable. To achieve this goal, the ACK through IDCCS Agricultural specialists, hold advocacy seminars for farmers in Maseno and Winam divisions where they instil in the minds of the local farmers the importance of raising family income through agriculture. They train the farmers how to improve farm yields through better methods of farming and how to market their products and fetch good prices on the market through value addition. This approach by the Church has encouraged the youth, many of whom are school leavers and are unemployed, to embrace farming as an occupation. The local farmers and the youth who have embraced farming and now consider it honourable and desirable have been able to raise their families' food security and income. Though modestly, the ACK has been able to contribute to poverty reduction in the area because those unemployed now engage in full time farming and improve their products for marketing thereby earning good income. It is, therefore, outright to conclude that the co-efficient of variations in agriculture has lead to

tremendous development changes in Winam and Maseno Divisions due to interventions by ACK. Through the agricultural programmes, poverty reduction has taken place despite Kisumu District still being rated at 48.9% in poverty rates in 2010.

ii. Challenges

Poor rural access roads and other key physical infrastructure leading to high transportation costs have impeded IDCCS officers moving around the villages to advice farmers and also hold trainings on better methods of farming. In addition, lack of qualified agricultural officers employed by the Church has meant reduced effectiveness of extension services to the farmers in the study regions. Inadequate research-extension-farmer linkages to facilitate demand-driven research and increased use of costly inputs such as seeds, pesticides and fertilizers are high for poor farmers. Such high costs and inadequate financial and human resource continues to constrain ACK's participation in agriculture.

c) Health

i. Achievements

Perhaps one of the most fundamental areas where the ACK has made a mark in its effort against poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District is health. The Church regards good health as constituting the physical, mental and social well being of people and its achievements is critical in enhancing the fight against poverty. The study revealed that the Church since its inception has and continues to play a major role in the provision of health care services to residents of the two study areas. Community members interviewed commended the Church for its good health service programmes which they noted have helped to improve the local people's standard of living.

Through preventive curative services such as immunization, primary health care, treatment and through proper nutritional tips, the ACK has been able to assist the Government in controlling water borne diseases; such as cholera, typhoid and amoeba; reduced child mortality rate, new HIV and AIDS infections, and new deaths in general. On HIV and AIDS, for example, it was revealed that the church has changed its message from an earlier one which viewed people living with the pandemic as sinful because of its association with sex to a more inclusive theology and starting integrated programmes which address pastoral issues alongside poverty eradication programmes and gender disparity as some of the factors that drive people to HIV and AIDS vulnerability. To this end, the Church has come up with a range of interventions that include preventive therapy, impact mitigation, and lobby and advocacy. Of special importance are voluntary counselling and testing centres, strengthening the coping strategies at household and community levels.

As a result of the ACK increased efforts in the provision of quality health care in the study area, there has been a remarkable change on the socio-economic potentiality of the local people. Ill health which used to reduce people's potentiality in farming, education and engaging in other income generating activities have been checked leading to an overall improvement in the standards of living. The health sector also exhibited a growth and thus a co-efficient of variations in reduction of child mortality and improvement in maternal health care could be attributed to the health programmes implemented by the ACK in the study area.

ii. Challenges

The study found out that the main source of funding for the ACK health services when it started health ministry included the following:-

- i) Finance and in-kind donations from sister churches abroad;
- ii) Donated drugs, medical supplies and equipments; and,
- iii) User fees – fees charged to patients who sought treatment at the ACK health facilities.

The situation is, however, different today as the ACK relies heavily on revenue generated from patient fees, which the Church leaders' respondents attributed to be about eighty percent (80%) financing of the recurrent expenditure. This is posing a sustainability challenge to the Church's health care services because revenue generated from patients is on downward trend due to poverty and decline in patient numbers as a result of competition from the government and other private health institutions. Donations from other bodies have also become quite irregular and in most cases designated to capital development, provision of equipments or special programmes like the HIV and AIDS. The Government grants that used to be given to churches are no longer in existence. The Government support, if any, tends to be in the form of medical supplies such as vaccines, TB drugs and ARVs but in limited quantities.

As a result of the dwindling financial resources, there is no staff motivation and the Church cannot attract specialized staffs that have essential competence and skills in health management and governance. Financial sustainability has thus become a major challenge to the ACK, with the situation being further complicated by high costs of healthcare inputs. This has ultimately minimized the ACK's policies and focus on affordable and accessible primary health services for the poor majority of Maseno and Winam division residents.

It is, however, important to note that the relationship between poverty and health is quite complex and is a major challenge to all those who want services and the service providers as well. Many factors play into this web including low educational levels and awareness of needed medical care, environmental

conditions, financial barriers in accessing health services and a lack of resource necessary to maintain good health status.

Lack of financial means and health insurance by the residents to pay for health care services provided further worsens the ACK's ability to provide health care to the local people as its financial resources are limited and depends on revenue from paid services to continue with the work.

d) Employment

i. Achievements

Employment serves as a very good link between growth and poverty reduction because it is the direct source of income to a household. Job creation contributes significantly to the objective of poverty alleviation in situations where people have low income or are unemployed. The ACK has made a significant contribution in the area of employment to the people of Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District since the time of its inception. The Church has and continues to provide employment opportunities in many of the schools it sponsors, health centres and dispensaries and in the Church itself. People of varied professions such as clerks, accountants and administrators not to mention the clergy have been employed by the Church to perform various duties to enable it carry out its mandate of offering services to the community. The direct income these people receive in form of salary is a great boost to the areas' economy because some employees of the Church institutions have invested in other business ventures where they have also employed other people to earn a living.

Through IDCCS, the Church has increased employment opportunities in the offices and small farm sector. For example, IDCCS has a team leader, several programme managers and area co-coordinators, financial manager and account assistants. These positions have attracted young and educated members of the church, and priorities are given to the members of the local communities. IDCCS has also helped the local farmers to improve their crop yields by conducting training in better methods of farming and value addition for better marketing of farm products. This has encouraged small-scale farmers to redouble their efforts in farming and very many young educated unemployed have joined farming because it now pays and is a better alternative to formal employment. IDCCS has proved that increased work opportunities can be provided in this section through self-employment. The variations which are notable in the two divisions due to job creation by the ACK are quite visible. The income generation programmes initiated by the Church have provided many young people with employment and created many other opportunities for self-employment in Winam and Maseno Divisions. These variations in

employment could also be accredited to efforts by the ACK.

ii. *Challenges*

Just as in health, education and agriculture a number of limitations impinge on employment to the ACK. First, there is the problem of limited financial resources. Because of this, the Church cannot employ more people as its social service, specifically services aimed at poverty alleviation, must compete with its spiritual service. This is a great challenge to the ACK as it finds itself at the cross-roads; whether to employ more Church ministers to promote spiritual growth of the Church or to employ more specialists in education, health, agriculture and any other area to improve the people's social welfare and standards of living.

Secondly, it was observed that the ACK may be slow in engaging in development activities because the church leadership believes that some of its clergy involved in social work in one way or another tend to set aside their religious vocation by engaging too much in secular matters, which pose serious danger to the growth of the Church. This was because some Church leaders may be tempted to spend much of their time engaging in secular work instead of sacred duty of spreading the gospel, which is the primary mission of the Church.

Thirdly, the study further noted that very often Church leaders do not receive the necessary support from some pious Church members as well as some Government and political leaders whenever they engage in activities outside their spiritual beliefs because they view them as indulging in secular activities (politics). A good number of Church leaders interviewed reported the above mentioned as some of the major impediments to the Church's efforts in poverty alleviation. As a result, some churches resort to giving lip service to the effect that development is part and parcel of the gospel ministry but do not participate in it fully for fear of their work being sabotaged.

Fourthly, perhaps the greatest opportunity for the creation of new employment opportunities in the small farm sector lies in expansion of cash crop areas which are labour-intensive. Unfortunately, a number of limitations impinge on this and the most important of these is the capital requirement which applies, not only to acquisition of the basic planting material, but also for the working capital that is required to finance and develop them until they come to maturity. This is a challenge both to the farmers and the Church. The farmers cannot afford to acquire the basic planting materials and the Church too cannot afford to employ qualified agricultural specialists to train the local farmers. The above four mentioned including the inadequate land for farming and enough space for carrying out other income generating activities have

greatly impinged on the ACK's contribution to employment as a means of combating poverty.

e) *Overarching Challenges*

Some of the overarching issues that threaten the ACK's full participation in poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District can be grouped into two main categories: those that apply to all technical areas and those specific to each area. Some specific to each area have been looked at in the foregoing discussion (section 4.14.1) above, for example, challenges specific to education, agriculture, health and employment. Discussed below are some of the challenges which the study considered overarching to the Church and cut across all the areas of its operation.

i. *Poor Infrastructure*

Poor infrastructure especially in the transport sector is a major hindrance to the ACK's participation in poverty alleviation. Many roads in rural areas of Maseno division are impassable due to their bad conditions. In some cases the roads are not there or they are badly constructed, just looking like semblance of footpaths, which may not be accessible to all vehicles. One of the major tools that ACK uses to alleviate poverty in rural areas is through advocacy, training and civic education of the locals. However, bad roads hinder movement of IDCCS workers who carry out this work for the Church as they take longer times moving from one village to another thus resulting to time wastage. Vehicle maintenance is also too costly to the Church because of bad conditions of these roads that it uses to reach the communities in need.

ii. *Ignorance*

Ignorance among the local people is another overarching challenge to the Church. The study found out that most people, especially in the rural areas believe that the services they need can only be provided by Government institutions and for free. Hence strong apathy exhibited towards Church Health Centres or Dispensaries in some regions by sick poor. Sometimes they would prefer travelling long distances to access Government Health Centres to attending Church Health Centres in the neighbourhoods. Three reasons were noted as the contributory factors to this apathy:

- i) First, members of a different faith do not feel comfortable seeking treatment in a health centre or dispensary belonging to another faith because of doctrinal differences. This rekindles the rivalry between the Catholic Church and Protestant Churches.
- ii) Secondly, most poor sick believe that treatment in Government health institutions are free, but if not free, are cheaper and have qualified health personnel compared to Church health institutions.

iii) Thirdly, because of the poor state of most people in rural areas, some believe that they can corrupt their way to get free or cheap services in government health institutions through some small tokens. Since church institutions are known to uphold principles of honesty and integrity such poor and sick rural people would prefer Government health institutions where they can easily corrupt their way to get the so called 'free services'.

This attitude caused by ignorance has slowed down the ACK's efforts in combating diseases, which is a major drain to the poor household's finances and is a significant contributor to low productivity of labour force in those areas.

iii. *Social and Cultural Obstacles*

The socio-cultural attitudes of the people are another serious overarching challenge in the way of the Church's poverty alleviation efforts. Apart from being ignorant of how to improve their own standards of living, most people in the two divisions are still conservative in their habits. They take pride in their native culture and are not generally receptive to what the Church teaches which they regard to be 'foreign ideas'. The extended family system, for example, increases the burden on a few members of the family who might be lucky to have some form of direct income from employment thus reducing their ability to engage in micro-economic investments. Moreover, the ACK's teaching against the unnecessary expenditure on deaths and funerals as a way of tackling poverty has not helped much as some local Christians still value these practices important virtues in their lives. There are also some taboos and customs that prevent the women folk from engaging in income generating activities that could improve their standards of living yet women head majority of homesteads after the death of their husbands.

These socio-cultural attributes acts as impediments on many sectors that may be used to fight poverty. In education, for example, supporting boys' education is preferred to girls because girls' status in the family is regarded as temporary. This increases illiteracy rates among girls who are the greatest suppliers of labour force in rural areas and later become the heads of many households after the death of their husbands. On health, the culture of wife-inheritance among the local communities in spite of the Church's teaching against it has proved to be a major challenge to poverty alleviation. Health workers and the Church blame the spread of HIV and AIDS, which has caused miseries to many families to wife-inheritance and sexual cleansing performed after funerals, burials and initiation ceremonies. AIDS is a great burden to the infected and affected persons because they spend fortunes to manage the disease by buying expensive drugs and food supplements instead of taking care of their other needs.

iv. *Ethical Dimension*

Another area important considering and cited by some ACKleader's respondents is the ethical dimension. In order to make progress with solving the problem of poverty, it is indispensable to grasp the ethical nature of the whole issue. If the cause of poverty is a moral evil, above and beyond all the physical, structural and cultural causes, the challenges are also of a moral nature just as they are of social, economic and political dimensions. This challenge involves acquiring a better understanding of the phenomena (People's capacity for mutual service), which may be done through well-understood economic forces and also doing away with corruption of every kind.

The huge task the ACK is facing, just like other secular organization, is to foster mutual service and good conduct. Some respondents intimated that greater efficiency in management; greater respect for social justice; and practice of solidarity (preventing corruption, and defending the interests of all), which should be the guiding principle of Church's development programmes were lacking. The study established that some ACK leaders engage in corrupt deals by redirecting funds to unintended purposes for their own benefits. Other instances are simply a case of misuse of funds, for example, spending on seminars and workshops in big hotels whose end results do not have direct benefits to the poor on the ground. Cases of projects being taken to some areas because the leaders happen to come from there were noted to be too common. Nepotism in employment, conflict of interest and sabotage in addition to other malpractices, collectively impede on the ACK's performance on poverty alleviation. Although the Church is generally expected to maintain a high degree of honesty, transparency and accountability in all levels of its operations, this ethical issue was found to want thus putting the Church's record on poverty alleviation at jeopardy.

v. *The Dependency Syndrome*

The attitude and belief that the local people cannot solve their own problems without the outside help was noted to be another overarching challenge to the ACK. The study discovered that some projects started by the ACK collapse immediately it pulls out either because of lack of funds or because of political interference. When the Church ceases to manage the projects and hands them over to the community, in most cases, the community members lack motivation or skills to continue with the work, for instance, repair and maintain the facility if it was a borehole. In order for such projects to be maintained and sustained, the community members must have a sense of 'responsibility' and the necessary skills for the project. This lack of 'ownership' of some projects by community members was noted to come about as a result of the ACK's failure to involve

members in some decision making, planning and management at the initial stages of project formation.

vi. *Monitoring and Evaluation*

Monitoring and evaluation was another critical area that was observed to be one of the major overarching challenges to the ACK's participation in poverty alleviation projects and programmes. The obvious reason given by the Church leaders was lack of human and financial resources. However, a close scrutiny of the problem from some respondents' reactions made the study to conclude that those charged with the management of the projects and programmes and the staff view this to be a fact-finding mission by the management. In some cases, project staff and management consider themselves as too busy to evaluate their activities. In others, the people charged with the process do not know the objectives, aims and purposes of monitoring and evaluation thus ending up with retrogressive reports that affect the normal project operations, hence the feeling that it is a fact-finding mission targeting workers for dismissal. It is true that evaluation reports have been used to victimize staff, particularly with the introduction of retrenchment in the public and private sectors. However, this only happens where genuine monitoring and evaluation process does not involve the project team in decisions pertaining to the outcome of the exercise.

o) *Chapter Summary*

This chapter presents results and generates a discussion on various development projects the ACK has embarked on to eradicate poverty in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu County.

It is imperative to note that the ACK initially established as the CPK in the 1970s immediately embarked on serious development activities to empower the local communities in areas of their operations without any form of discrimination based on one's religious or denominational affiliation. The CCS department of the ACK runs a secretariat with programme officers who provide facilitation services and capacity building to community based groups, with a view to empowering them spiritually, socially and economically to improve their wellbeing. As a result, the church has focused its activities on several areas including provision of educational facilities, health care services, training locals on proper methods of farming, water and sanitation as well as job creation to the local communities.

Although the ACK was initially slow in handling HIV and AIDS related issues, the study established that its present move towards an inclusive theology and starting integrated programmes which addressed pastoral issues on people infected and affected by the HIV and AIDS pandemic alongside other causes of poverty in social, economic and political arenas and gender disparity concerns has endeared the ACK to the

poor. All the above stated areas of the ACK operations in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District are clear proofs of the Church's response to the plight of the poor and a clear manifestation of its contribution to poverty alleviation in the study areas.

It is also important to point out from the foregoing findings and discussions that the ACK has made some progress in its efforts to alleviate poverty and the same time faced several challenges in Maseno and Winam Divisions. Making education available to the community members, providing primary health care, training of small-scale farmers on marketing their products, and creating employment opportunities perhaps are the most outstanding achievements and major contributions of the ACK to poverty alleviation efforts. Some of the major challenges faced by the ACK in the process of carrying out its activities include; lack of support from the people themselves, political interference, corruption, mismanagement of financial and human resources combined with impeding moral, social and cultural issues were found to be real.

CHAPTER FIVE

V. SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

a) *Introduction*

The purpose of the study was to investigate and explore how best the ACK and its agencies have responded to poverty situation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. Specifically, it was to evaluate the ACK's understanding of poverty, its responses, achievements and challenges. The message of holistic development of humankind had of course been on the Christian Church's agenda from the outset when Jesus Christ founded it. However, the issue of poverty became increasingly prominent in the early years of the twenty-first century when poverty became a major world social problem. This scenario forced Christian churches to look for ways and means of tackling it. Meanwhile poverty has persisted in spite of the combined efforts to tackle it from the Government, the Churches and other interested NGOs, and there seem to be more begging questions than answers. Despite this fact, the churches have remained focused and have been the conscience of society in a prophetic way as they reflect through the poor people's situations despite the many challenges they face.

b) *Summary and Conclusions*

This study has attempted to assess and evaluate the influence of the ACK to poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. In the background to the study, it had been observed that poverty features prominently in the Kisumu District. This is in spite of the fact that the region is endowed with natural resources-rich in agricultural soils, forestry

resources and fisheries, yet it is referred to as the 'belt of poverty' with hardcore poverty in the range of fortynine point nine percent (49.9%).

Poverty was noted to have been for long a major concern for the Government of Kenya since independence and various attempts to solve the problem have culminated in a rigorous and orchestrated poverty diagnosis being undertaken to strengthen the design and implementation of poverty reduction policies. In addition, poverty for long has been the focus of attention of many scholars in different fields such as economics, social sciences, history, religion as well as from other groups including politicians, NGOs, and the Church in particular (Obiero Ong'ang'a, 2004). The interest in poverty has thus been quite diverse because it is a relative condition that cannot be considered in isolation.

The study pointed out from the literature review that the efforts to tackle poverty evolved from being confined to economic aspects of life to integral human development where more emphasis is placed on all aspects of human life including economic, social, political, cultural and spiritual spheres. In essence, poverty alleviation is the sum total of various attempts by humankind to change the physical, mental and social environment with the sole purpose of improving them for better standards of living. The complex, ambiguous and sometimes lack of straight forward interpretation of poverty inherent in its nature as was indicated in the literature review and confirmed by respondents in the study insinuates the fact that its meaning varies overtime as reflected in the way in which the poor are identified. For instance, some poor are identified as those falling within certain income levels and others are measured as those living below some minimum decency standard of living based on items such as shelter, clothing, health, water and education. Thus, poverty can either be defined with a monetary or non-monetary perspective. Whether either one or both perspectives are used to define poverty, the underlying meaning is that it is a deprivation of essential assets and opportunities to which every human being is entitled. That is, the poverty line is understood to mean a minimum standard required by an individual to fulfil his/her basic food and non-food needs.

The study further established that it is this complex and ambiguous meaning of poverty and the identification of who are the poor that the ACK finds meaning and reason to fully engage in poverty alleviation projects and programmes to save humanity. As explored in the theoretical framework, this mandate of the Church to engage in poverty alleviation issues (programmes) is sacred, as opposed to opposition from a section of Christians and politicians, and is entrenched in both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible. This argument is supported by the fact that poverty in the Bible is referred to as a social phenomenon and a

scandalous condition that should never exist in the land because it brings disgrace to God's people. Jesus Christ appeared and commissioned the Church's involvement in poverty alleviation when he declared his true ministry to the world as being 'Ministry to the poor' (Matthew 5:3, Luke 6:20).

Jesus' declaration elicited instant negative reactions towards him from the people, which mysteriously led to his total rejection by some people of great means who saw him as a rebel against the corrupt and unjust social system and wanted to see him killed (Matthew 26:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53). This negative reaction against Jesus by the corrupt group (Chief Priests and Elders) endeared him to those who saw his actions as a salvation to the majority of mankind (the poor), and who later on considered the Christian Church itself as the Church of the poor. Thus, from Christ's action the ACK acquired its social responsibility today, which includes clothing the naked, healing the sick, feeding the hungry and freeing the captives (Matthew 9:35-37; 14:16-20). This is what informed the ACK's action to save people of Maseno and Winam Divisions from servitude. Furthermore, Jesus' action points out clearly to the inseparability of the gospel and concern for social, economic and political justice for mankind. Moreover, the churches because of their close contact with the people do have enormous influence on development and on the efforts to create among the people the desire for development and an awareness of the possibilities for achieving it.

Of particular interest is the study's revelation of Christians' belief that a religious perspective has to be prominent in any dealings with human beings, especially in attempts to improve the quality of human life. This view is not only based on the belief that human beings are created in 'God's image and likeness' (Genesis 1:26) but also on the sociological view that religion creates a symbolic universe that legitimates earthly structures, thereby giving people the will to live. The Bible thus becomes a point of convergence for the church on matters of social action such as in the case of poverty alleviation. This explains further the ACK's involvement in poverty alleviation programmes amplified in its mission and vision, which is quite explicit in its theology and philosophy of development covered in the background to the study of this thesis.

The study confirmed that poverty is indeed a major issue in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu County. This was corroborated by respondents' responses to the status of peoples' living standards in the two regions, which they argued fell below the poverty line for most local residents. The general health situation manifesting itself in high mortality rate for infants and adults caused by curable diseases such as cholera and malaria was noted to be common in these regions. The respondents linked the recurrence of these diseases to poverty as it emerged that most

households, especially those living in rural areas of Maseno Division and those residing in slums in Winam Division, cannot afford to take precaution by buying sleeping nets to protect themselves from mosquito bites or take their sick ones for treatment due to lack of income.

The same scenario was noticed in the area of education as a number of young boys and girls could not proceed to high school or college because of lack of school fees. The social, economic and political crises have made the lives of the local residents more insecure, leading them to constant risk of destitution. People of either gender are deprived and incapacitated as a result of economic restraints and their inability to earn income, own assets and access health care services, education, clean water and proper shelter makes the situation worse.

Poverty status in Maseno and Winam divisions can thus be summarized by the study as manifesting itself in the following conditions:-

- i) Most people lack capital to start business;
- ii) A good number of residents, especially in Maseno Division, do not have access to water sources, whereas the same number in Winam do not have access to clean and safe water;
- iii) The majority of the poor do not have access to health care services and facilities;
- iv) The areas experience poor physical infrastructure, especially roads;
- v) The two divisions experience inadequate educational facilities occasioned by a high enrolment in primary level because of free education;
- vi) Lack technical know-how due to high illiteracy rate among the local population;
- vii) Lack modern farming techniques; and,
- viii) Experience poor governance.

In spite of the aforementioned, the study observed that the ACK since its inception in Kenya in 1970 immediately thereafter embarked on development programmes that were aimed at empowering the local communities in all areas of its jurisdiction. These efforts were aimed at promoting the social, economic and spiritual welfare of the people with a view to promoting and improving their standards of living. The overall objective of these efforts was to assist the local people move away from the poverty circle. The Church emphasizes all aspects of human life in its ministry, and recognizes the fact that the living standards of the poor cannot be effectively raised unless they are assisted technologically, socially, economically and spiritually. As this, it is believed, would give the poor a sense of identity, dignity and rights. It is a fundamental work of the Christian church to fulfil God's purpose in uplifting people's status on earth and to create a just society in which all persons are equal.

The ACK's involvement in poverty alleviation, the study further ascertained, traces its mandate from the Christian gospel ministry which is candidly conveyed in Christ's sermon on the Mount to the crowds about true happiness or blessings (the beatitudes) to the poor, bereaved, humble, merciful, peaceful and persecuted of the world for the Kingdom of heaven belongs to them (Matthew 5:3-10; Luke 6:20-23). This pronouncement of Jesus is corroborated further by his message to the audience in the synagogue at Nazareth after his temptation in the wilderness: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, Because he has anointed me to preach The gospel to the poor, he has sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach Deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at Liberty them that are bruised" (Luke 4:18).

This message of hope to the poor explains the Christian Church's social mandate in serving humanity. The view is explicitly covered in the theoretical framework of this study, which is based on the Christian theory of human development whose basic goals are to achieve everlasting life in the company of God and Christ in heaven, and to God's will in one's daily life on earth by being responsive to the needs of the underprivileged of society. In the same vein, the ACK leaders argued that the Church's involvement in community affairs, especially in matters pertaining to physical improvement of life is not a privilege but a duty informed in the gospel, which the Church has to perform to fulfil God's plan for humankind.

It is also important to note that the ACK's response to Jesus' call on the Christian Church to serve humankind has been bold and open as evidenced in its social ministry. The ACK has been involved in the provision of socio-economic activities in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, which in turn have contributed to the well-being of the local residents. The Church, for example, has been involved in the provision of education, health, improvement of agriculture, water and sanitation services, and the creation of job opportunities. That the Church's active involvement in socio-economic and political development has had great impact on the people's standards of living could be seen in the changed life-style of the residents. The study observed that quite a number of local people who passed through ACK sponsored schools such as Maseno High School now hold senior positions in both the public and private sectors. These people earn good income which they have ploughed back into their communities in form of investments. This in turn has created employment opportunities, which has helped to cushion the local people against the vagaries of poverty and improved their standards of living.

On health, the study established that the ACK has been and still continue to be actively involved in the provision of preventive and curative health care services and has continued to intensify its efforts in the provision

of the same by setting up new dispensaries and health centres in response to the needs of the local people. The Church has set up a well-stocked dispensary at St. Stephens Church in Winam Division and a number of health centres and mobile clinics within both Maseno and Winam Divisions. These health facilities provide primary health care, preventive and curative medical services which have helped in preventing and treating common diseases in the region like Malaria and water born diseases such as typhoid, cholera and bilharzias. Some of these health facilities are located in remote parts of the region with no Government health facilities so they serve as the only health institutions in those areas. They have saved the local people from travelling long distances in search of treatment. In fact, people's health has improved greatly in areas where the Church provides health care services.

The study further revealed that the ACK through IDCCS sponsors a number of development projects in the region. Through its mission and vision, IDCCS empowers the local residents by promoting sustainable projects and programmes in agriculture, health, water and sanitation. Apart from education and health, IDCCS considers agriculture a very important sector in the fight against poverty because it plays a pivotal role in rural communities' survival. IDCCS agricultural specialists organize seminars and workshops where they train local farmers in plant propagation and cultivation, crop production and crop and plant breeding to increase their farm output for better food security. By doing this, IDCCS has not only helped the peasant farmers to put food on the table but also money in their pockets, which they use to solve other myriad problems such as paying school fees, seeking better treatment and saving for other micro-economic investments. Through collaboration and networking with other partners in evangelization and development, ADS has been able to take development services closer to the people.

It is also of great importance to note that the ACK institutions (education, health and mainstream church offices) and its involvement in the provision of other services in the area of agricultural and water projects have created job opportunities for the local people. A good number of local people have been employed in these Church institutions either as professional teachers, doctors and nurses or as administrators, clerks and secretaries. It should not be forgotten that a good number of locals are also employed as support (subordinate) staff in these institutions. Through its promotion of agriculture, the Church has persuaded unemployed but energetic people to engage in farming. Training local farmers on better methods of farming for quality production and on value addition for marketing and post harvest utilization of the surplus produced has encouraged the unemployed people to engage in farming. Agricultural sector has the major potential for providing the

employment opportunities to the huge unemployed local population.

Considering the status of poverty in the study regions, the study wishes to conclude that a lot still needs to be done to make efforts by the ACK and other stakeholders in poverty alleviation be felt by the local communities. The study noted that poverty is still a dominating feature there because the gap between the rich and the poor is getting wider (Oyugi and Ong'ang'a, 2004). While there have been changes for the better because of the efforts by the Church to provide services closer to the people, for many, their situation still grows worse and this leads to a mood of despair.

The study also observed that despite women playing the pivotal role in family, social and economic life, they are the disadvantaged along with their children and are the most vulnerable. This is because poverty has many dimensions – material, social, spiritual and psychological, and it is characterized by above all lack of employment, income and power, which are common features of women and children. Furthermore, the teachings of the churches with their 'spiritualizing' and 'prosperity' gospels, their theologies of 'liberation' and more 'holistic' approaches is varied and often confusing to the members. It was also noted that some ACK leaders fail to encourage Christian action beyond acts of charity and kindness. Nevertheless, the many inspiring works of the churches (as explicitly covered in this study for the ACK) and their agencies in response to poverty, including works of charity, emergency aid, (as they did during post-election violence), welfare services, development projects and programmes, and advocacy project a bright future for the poor. The analysis of the study thus leads to the following conclusions:

- i) Poverty is multidimensional;
- ii) Because of its nature, it requires a combined force of the Government, the Christian Church, the NGOs and other stakeholders;
- iii) Because of the Church's bureaucracy, starting development activities in some regions where there is great demand has been hampered to some degree;
- iv) As a result of the third observation, the role of the ACK in reaching the poor has been slow and limited to some extent, forcing the poor to depend on their own informal networks for their survival;
- v) Many households are crumbling due to stress of poverty.

In spite of the above conclusions, the study further established that the ACK has made an indelible mark in the fight against poverty in the region and continues to do so under its biblical mandate though under strenuous conditions. The general impression the study gained from the field as a whole was that there is a very considerable amount of church activity in response to poverty alleviation, direct and less direct;

through the church, its agencies and/or other organizations, and that it ranges widely from charity work to advocacy. Generally, churches because of their close contacts with the people can have immense influence on development and on the efforts to create among the people the will for development and an awareness of the possibilities for achieving it. With the availability of the necessary resources, proper leadership and practical help the Christian churches have a major role to play in poverty alleviation because they have the grass root contact with the most poor in society.

a) *Recommendations on Effective Management of Poverty Alleviation Programmes by the ACK*

On the basis of challenges discussed in chapter four and the conclusions made hereof, the recommendations below were made on how best the ACK could enhance its involvement and leave an indelible influence on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, and by and large, to other parts of the country. These recommendations are based on the objectives of the study and may act as policy guidelines to the other Christian churches as well as the Government, the NGOs and the other stakeholders involved in poverty alleviation projects and programmes, either regionally or nationally.

The first objective was to evaluate the type and nature of the ACK-initiated development programmes in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District, which are aimed at addressing poverty issues in the two regions. In order to achieve this particular objective, the study established that the ACK has engaged in several activities including provision of health services, education, water and sanitation, agriculture, and small scale business entrepreneurship. All these activities have created job opportunities to the locals and have improved their life-styles as noted earlier in the discussions. Although laudable, sustainable poverty alleviation will only come with the increased growth of small scale and medium enterprises into big job creators. The ACK needs to come up with a strategy of identifying those in real need to benefit from its programmes. Otherwise the current efforts only benefit the entrepreneurial already well-off and well-connected.

The second objective was to assess whether or not the ACK has the capacity to manage its programmes successfully and professionally. The study found out that the Church is trying its best but lacks enough human and financial resources for post-sustainability. On this, the study wishes to recommend that ACK should source for internal and external funding, for instance, should seek financial aid from international donors associated with poverty related issues such as the World Council of Churches (WCC) and the World Bank. This would ensure that the ACK continues to provide the necessary social services in areas where

Government institutions are lacking. It would also enable the Church to employ more people thereby creating more employment opportunities for the unemployed population and taking care of the human resource at the same time. Furthermore, it will help the Church to hire more qualified people in specialized areas such as health, education and agriculture. This would in turn ensure improvement in the provision of quality health care, quality education and improvement in agricultural production, in addition to increasing staff motivation.

With regard to the third objective, the study established that the ACK-initiated development programmes and projects have had insignificant influence on the residents' life-styles because poverty is still experienced at forty nine point nine per cent (49.9%). For these programmes to achieve significant levels in people's lives, the study wishes to recommend that the ACK should come up with reliable and suitable policies on monitoring and evaluation to ascertain whether programmers' and projects' objectives have been achieved or not. For instance, the Church should assess the suitability of the programmes and projects in alleviating poverty, the extent to which they are serving the intended beneficiaries, their strengths and weaknesses, their cost-effectiveness and the potential productive directions for the future. This calls for a thorough and comprehensive research by the Church before the projects and programmes are launched because providing relevant information for decision making can help set priorities right; may guide allocation of limited resources, and may facilitate the modification and refinement of projects and programmes structures and activities, for instance, the need for additional personnel and resources. Ultimately, this will lead to proper monitoring and evaluation methods, which will in turn enhance accountability and increase firsthand experience with the projects to note whether they meet the intended objectives. This process should be applicable in all areas of the ACK operations in social service to the communities such as education, health, agriculture, shelter, and water and sanitation. If it hopes to create more impact on poverty alleviation transparency and accountability in monitoring and evaluation devoid of victimization will entail an effort to meet the diverse information interests and expectations of all those who have a stake in the projects including the beneficiaries, managers, staff, donors as well as the public at large.

The ACK leadership should strive for and constantly teach about 'love for our neighbour' in order to solve the ethical dimension of poverty. Love for "our neighbour" demonstrates our awareness of the fact that there is a responsibility from which one cannot give up when faced with one's own limitations or with the enormous duties to be performed out of love for all people. The Church should demonstrate further that love is far more than mere giving; it is cultivated through the

work of those who have the courage, competence and honesty to serve others. The pursuit of the common good must be protected, promoted and where necessary, reactivated as a central component of the basic motivations in the thinking and work of all Christians engaged in serving humanity. This would ensure that all people involved, personally or collectively strive for the common good of all, not serving their own personal interests or the interests of their relatives or clans, thus doing away with corruption of any kind and nepotism in the management of poverty alleviation projects and programmes.

In addition, the other critical area which the study considered important and would wish the ACK to revamp to enhance the fight against poverty is capacity building and empowerment of the poor. The study would recommend that the Church should promote capacity building and empowerment both at personal and institutional levels. At personal level, the Church should teach members that work towards self and others' fulfilment is a personal vocation that requires individual commitment for the purpose of liberating humankind from any forms of suffering. This self-awareness will make a person discover the potentiality, dignity and talents one has to rely on, not only to fulfil his/her own needs but also of others as well. This will capture further the development and organizational potentiality and talents in the person. At institutional level, the Church should inform members of the ability to organize people and pass from being individual to an organized group that can work and pull resources together. Institutional capacity building will add more skills to individual capacity building thus leading to a gradual and steady rise in the group's and individual's skills of survival in all spheres of life.

On agriculture, the church should increase support for subsistence farming to take care of food security. Poverty alleviation programmes have traditionally encouraged small farmers to switch to cash-crop farming at the expense of family food security. Small farmers should be trained on how to distribute their resources, for instance, land, labour and time to ensure that family food security is not compromised but reinforced in order to alleviate hunger.

The above recommendations are based on the assumption that prudent management through a sound and appropriate policies, better implementation methods and good governance will create an enabling environment for economic growth leading to employment, high quality service delivery and enhancing access to affordable services that translate into poverty reduction. Generally, the church needs to have a clear input and contribution in poverty alleviation. As it seeks to play a part in shaping the future life of people in Maseno and Winam divisions, it should do it to the advantage of all Kenyan citizens and towards an accountable, responsible and responsive society. It is

not enough for the church to see itself as the guardian of the Holy places and to minimize accordingly the role it is expected to play in ensuring a fair and just society. By combining these functions, the church will truly fulfil its vocation and will promote the kind of life in society that will best preserve and guard the environment characterized by openness and truthfulness.

The language of unity is quite strong in the fight against poverty as was noted by the study. To this end, there is need for close co-operation between the ACK, other churches and all Church organizations in the region in their quest to alleviate poverty. This would make the approach more focused and more effective in overcoming poverty.

The fourth objective was concerned with evaluating factors that impede the implementation of poverty alleviation programmes by ACK. The study established that the Church faces a number of challenges including physical infrastructure, ignorance and attitude, gender and age bias as well as culture. On poor physical infrastructure, the study observed that this may prove to be a tall order to the Church because of the enormous funds required. The ACK, however, should combine forces with the central and local governments and pulls resources together for improvement of rural access roads, and if possible, helps construct permanent sheds in local markets to boost transportation and selling of small scale farm produce. Ease in communication would also ensure close monitoring and evaluation of ACK projects and programmes by the Church leadership and sponsors.

Ignorance and attitude are some of the serious challenges facing the ACK in its efforts to alleviate poverty in most households. Information obtained from the field indicated that some people have remained in the poverty circle not because of lack of means but because they have resigned to their status of being poor. They have the abilities to engage in some work to earn them income to create a dent in poverty. Thus, the study recommends that before engaging in any projects and programmes, the Church should mount serious civic education to the poor to empower them with the knowledge about the tools and abilities they have at their disposal which they can use to improve their own life status. This will drive away the feeling among the poor that they are poor because they don't own anything and so will remain forever in that state. Civic education and advocacy, if intensified by the Church will erase misplaced idea of development among the poor. Any successful achievement and progress on development depend largely on human attitudes and less on external efforts and resources. Civic education and advocacy will also take care of other social and cultural obstacles faced by the Church in its efforts to alleviate poverty in communities such as its teaching against polygamy, extended family and unnecessary expenditure on deaths and funerals. A new approach

adopted by the Church in advocacy will avoid any antagonism between the Church and community members on these social and cultural issues thus spurring development and improving the people's standards of living.

In addition, the study ascertained that culture has a historical and social aspect which impedes human progress. To solve the problem of socio-cultural impediments to poverty alleviation, especially those related to disease and customs, the ACK should use the same approach by informing people that we come to, a true and full humanity only through culture by cultivating goods and values of nature; that this can only happen if one embraces change in attitude and behaviour.

The other area which the study viewed important for poverty reduction and which should be taken seriously by the ACK, is gender and development. In the process of data collection in the field, the study discovered the existence of gender and age bias in the way the Church operated was quite an impediment as some youth and women were not willing to support ACK activities because they felt it was biased against them. For instance, in the area of employment it was found out that the Church prefers hiring retirees and mainly men in certain positions, thus denying women and the youth opportunities to engage in income earning employment. For the ACK to succeed and make a mark on poverty alleviation, it should recognize the importance of gender roles in any successful development. The ACK should, therefore, develop a gender policy that removes bias in its operations as much as possible so as to recognize the role of women. However, gender policy should not pretend to address specific views; women's boys' or girls' issue, but should look at the community as a whole. Issues affecting specific groups should be addressed in a comprehensive manner. For instance, lack of pre- and ante-natal facilities in local health centers is a special women's concern and should be treated as such and be included as 'lack of health facilities'. In so doing the Church will be able to address both gender concerns and women's issues that directly impact on the community.

As much as this is done, the ACK should be aware of traditional activities managed along gender lines to avoid any misconception among community members. It is necessary for the Church to be aware of such issues in order to observe and respect the community's cultural values and guiding norms. It is also important for the Church to know the specific gender roles so that new programmes are not introduced to overburden an already overworked group. While it is important to be aware of the socially constructed roles of women and men, the study reckons that responsive gender planning and implementation enhances efficiency in the utilization of resources for sustainable poverty alleviation.

Not at all in contradiction with the above recommendation, has the study recommended further that the ACK should identify specific programmes for women and the youth in order to enhance poverty alleviation. Women and the youth are the most affected groups and the great majority of those in needs, and especially in need of education. Here is where they become marginalized and lose dignity. Above all, cultural changes, the broadest and slowest and consequently, the most serious with negative causes such as wife guardianship, strike strongly at women. Yet, women are flexible in action and work, hence able to adapt to different situations of life. They manage different activities at the same time – cooking, working and taking care of children. Women, especially young ones give an essential contribution to the family by caring for younger brothers, sisters and/or their own children, carry out domestic chores at the same time. These abilities found in women make them strong and suitable agents of poverty alleviation if they are socially, economically and politically empowered. In addition, the Church should empower the youth, by creating a revolving fund where they can get credit to initiate enterprises that can absorb more youth population in employment.

The study further recommends that the ACK should maintain good governance for prosperity. The process of decision making regarding the church's activities in poverty related issues and the process by which these decisions are implemented should be open and above board, and must reflect the wishes of the majority poor. Involving the poor in decision making on matters affecting them will encourage their participation and owning of the programmes initiated. This would take care of the future management of the projects and programmes in case the ACK runs out of funds. If the local community members are involved in the management from decision making and the initial launching, they may feel obligated to source for funds to continue running the project because they feel they own it and would not wait to see it collapse. Good governance promotes greater efficiency in management, greater respect for social justice and will prevent corruption. This will avoid the issue of funds being redirected to unintended purposes by Church leaders and their agents or misuse of funds on unnecessary workshops and seminars in big hotels whose results do not have direct benefits to the poor on the ground. Hence, it would ensure that the church meets the needs of the people while making the best use of resources at their disposal. It would also increase transparency and accountability in the management of funds and decision making, whether decisions made are internal or external. Good governance is an ideal aspect in achieving poverty reduction by an organization.

b) Conclusion

The discussion on the meaning of poverty and the respondents' views has shown that poverty levels in Maseno and Winam Divisions are high. The respondents reported that over fifty per cent (50%) of the local population live below the poverty line with the majority being found in rural areas. However, they also acknowledged the fact that there have been some improvements in wellbeing over the last five years: more children going to school, there is improved provision of health services and a larger scope for women's participation in matters of development. This has been made possible courtesy of free primary education, free health care initiated by the Government of Kenya and the increased participation of women due to gender awareness.

While these changes are indeed helping people cope and survive, especially the very poorest in Maseno and Winam Divisions, few people are managing to break free and leave poverty behind. The numbers of poor people in the study areas remain very large, and in some villages are continuing to grow rather than reduce. Many people remain stuck in poverty, eking out a living on small and unproductive farm plots or in precarious daily wage jobs that pay very poorly. Lack of employment in farming and fishing forces many people to migrate to urban areas to look for jobs. In some villages, population pressure has brought environmental problems and caused landholdings to be subdivided into smaller and smaller plots. Schools and health centres are understaffed and poorly equipped. Poverty to many respondents was noted to be lack of assets, powerlessness in the face of exploitation and abuse, deepening indebtedness, seasonal risks, dependence on dwindling and degraded natural resources, poor infrastructure, and lack of harmony in the family. Thus, the social, economic and political crises have made the lives of many local people more insecure, leaving the residents at constant risk of destitution.

Most people in Maseno and Winam Divisions have therefore become vulnerable because they lack key assets and capabilities that could make them turn around their lives. People of either gender are deprived and incapacitated as a result of economic restraints, that is, inability to earn income, to consume, have assets, inadequate access to health care, education, clean water, nutrition and proper shelter. Political limitations; including inadequate awareness of human rights, a voice to public policies, and violation of basic freedom increase the degree of vulnerability experienced by the residents of Maseno and Winam divisions thus increasing the rate of poverty.

This chapter has given a lucid summary of the purpose, findings, conclusions and recommendations of the study on what the ACK can do to create a dent in poverty and suitable areas for further research. Looking back at the study, it can be noted that poverty is still a

dominating feature in the areas studied in spite of the Church's long history of involvement in its mitigation. However, it is the hope of this study that focusing on the above recommendations and implementing them in development policy on poverty alleviation, both regionally and nationally, will enhance the ACK and its agencies' impact on poverty alleviation. Hence, this study undertakes to note some four fundamental keys to overcoming poverty:

- i) A changed relationship with the poor, communities and organizations, acknowledging and respecting their strengths, sharing with them in decision-making and providing them with equal opportunities to resolve their own problems;
- ii) Promoting good governance on behalf of the poor, based on their economic, social and cultural rights will increase the locals' participation in the fight against poverty;
- iii) Reforming economic systems with a better distribution of wealth and more equal opportunities for everyone to earn a living; and,
- iv) Encouraging joint operations between the Governments, the Church, the NGO's and all other stakeholders interested in improving human life may generally make the fight against poverty a success.

It is the assumption of the study that if the above mentioned fundamental keys are implemented in entirety, the participation of the poor in improving their own suffering will be increased and the other parties will be encouraged further to join the war against poverty and the whole situation will improve for the benefits of the locals, the Church and the entire country. Overall, the results of this study suggest two main messages: First, the focus of poverty alleviation, whether by the Government, the Christian Church or the NGOs needs to be shifted from the possible effects of interventions on the poor to the relationship between interventions and poverty. The shift in focus should mitigate the debate on whether development strategies should rely more on pro-interventions or pro-poor policies. This is because strategies that do not take into account the relationship between poverty and interventions will likely lead to disappointing results: poverty will not decline without interventions, but interventions will be difficult to achieve unless the constraints affecting the poor are also addressed. The strategies should take into account bi-directional relations.

Second, considering poverty and interventions as part of the same problem suggests that the biggest plan to interventions, and hence to poverty reduction, is likely to result from policies that not only promote intervention, but also exert an independent, direct influence on poverty-hence reducing the effect of poverty on interventions.

c) *Recommendations for Further Research*

- i) The study focused on the influence of the ACK on poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam Divisions of Kisumu District. A further research on the type and nature of the ACK programmes in other parts of the Country is necessary. This would provide a clue as to why the Church's development projects and programmes are concentrated in certain parts of the Country.
- ii) There is need for further research on the ACK doctrine on development, particularly on various areas of operation such as education, health, agriculture, water and sanitation, among others. The study found out that the ACK leaders' responses to the question on Church's mandate to participate in development projects and programmes were generally based on the Bible without reference to any of ACK's policies on development.
- iii) A further research should be conducted to find out the role of the ACK on behaviour change and the medium used to convey the message. This would help individual and communities select and practice behaviour change that will positively impact on their all spheres of life. It would also highlight the challenges involved in delivering message of change by identifying both positive and negative aspects of culture in relation to change for better life.
- iv) A further research on ACK and gender, if carried out, could highlight the Church's position on the role of women in poverty alleviation. A great majority of those in need and especially in need of education, both at local and global levels, are women. Furthermore, most research carried out show that women are more suitable to changing society than men and yet they are the most disadvantaged in terms of development.

VI. ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Compiling this work has not been easy since a number of different and sometimes unrelated events came into play that attempted to distract my attention from the study. However, several individuals and groups deserve to be mentioned for their valuable contributions that made me to achieve the set objectives.

First and foremost, I am grateful to my supervisors, Matthew M. Theuri, PhD, and Peter Cheggeh Mungai, PhD, for their patience, care, invaluable guidance and close supervision. I am particularly indebted to them, for their probing and challenging comments and suggestions, which were very useful in the final production of this thesis. The supervisors' guidance in the field and the encounter with various groups within the study area contributed greatly to the formulation of the questionnaire.

My thanks also go to members of staff of the Department of Philosophy, History and Religion their support, inspiration and encouragement throughout the research period. Many of them unknowingly became unpaid Research Assistants and their views, suggestions and recommendations strengthened the theoretical framework.

I am greatly indebted to libraries at Egerton University, University of Nairobi, Maseno University and Kenyatta University which provided me with secondary sources. To their staff, I say thank you.

I must, indeed, express my most sincere and special gratitude to the enumerators who assisted me to administer questionnaires, the local community members for their willingness to give information and the ACK leaders approached for their co-operation. Special thanks go to Phillip Ombidi who provided valuable information on IDCCS Ltd and arranging for group discussions.

My study would not have been possible without the support of Egerton University and the Graduate School for advancing me financial and material resources for research. Finally, and not merely out of respect for an admirable custom, I wish to express my sincere appreciation to my family for their invaluable support and encouragement during this period of study.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. AAAC. (1971). "A Newsletter for Churches Participation in Community Life." *The Baobab*, No. 2.
2. Addison, T and Demmery L. (1987). *The Alleviation of Poverty Under Structural Adjustment*. Washington D.C: World Bank.
3. AICMAR. (2003). *An Evangelical Christian Journal of Contemporary Mission and Research in Africa*, Vol I.
4. Boff, L. (1988). *When Theology Listens to The Poor*. New York: Harper and Row Publishers.
5. Carothers, J E. (1988). *Keepers of The Poor*. Ohio: Board of the Mission of the Methodist Church.
6. Chambers, J. (1972). *Conference Churches in National Development*. Lusaka.
7. Chege, J. (1995). *Worker's Situation*. Nairobi: Paulines Publications Africa.
8. Cochramne, S.H. *The Effect of Education on Health*. Washington: World Bank, 1980.
9. Cooley, P. (1991). *After Patriarchy: Feminist Transformation of the World of Religions*. New York: Orbis Books.
10. Crouch, M.A. (1993). *Vision of Christian Mission: Reflections on the Great Commission of Kenya 1943-1993*. Nairobi: National Council of Churches of Kenya.
11. Dasgupta, A. (1979). *Income Distribution, Education and Capital Accumulation*. Washington D.C: World Bank.

12. Dorr, D. (1983). *Options for The Poor*. New York: Gill and Mackmillan Ltd.
13. Esterman, J. (2003). "Theology of Hope or Hope for Theology." *Voices from The Third World; Search for New Dimensions*, Vol. XXXVI No. 2 Tiruvalla: EATWOT, PP 151-179.
14. Geda, A., De Jong, N., and Thorbecke, E. (2001). *Determinants of Poverty in Kenya: Households Level Analysis*, Kenya Institute of Public Policy Research (KIPRA). Nairobi: KIPRA.
15. Getui, M. "The Food Crisis in Africa. (1999). in *"Theology of Reconstruction: Explanatory Essays*, Mary N. Getui and Emmanuel A. Obeng (Eds). Nairobi. Acton Publishers, pp, 216-229.
16. Gitari, D.M. (1988). *Let The Bishop Speak*. Nairobi: Uzima Press Ltd.
17. Gitoho, V. (1994). *The National Council of Churches of Kenya :An Evaluation of Small Scale Business Enterprises*. Nairobi: NCCCK.
18. *Good News Bible*. (1976). *Today's English Version*. New York: William Collins and Sons Ltd.
19. Groome, T.H. (1980). *Christian Religious Education*. New York: Harper and Row Publishers.
20. Guterrez, G. (1984). *We Drink From Our Own Wells: The Spiritual Journey of A People*. New York: Orbis Books.
21. _____ (1990). *The Power of The Poor in History*. New York: Orbis Books.
22. Harris, G.G. (1986). *Casting Out Anger; Religion Among The Taita of Kenya*. Illinois: Waveland Press Inc.
23. Hirmer, O. (1981). *The Gospel and Social Systems*. Nairobi: Paulines Publications Africa.
24. John, S. K. *The Church in Town, Rethinking The African Urban Apostolate*. Eldoret: Gaba Publications, 1977.
25. Kalton, C.A and Moser, G. (1979). *Survey Methods in Social Investigation*. London: English language Book Society and Heinemann Educational Books.
26. Kathuri, N. J. and Pals, D.A. (1993). *Introduction to Educational Research*. Njoro: E.M.C.
27. Kenya, Church of the Province of. (1994). *Rabai to Mumias*. Nairobi: Uzima Press. Printer.
28. Kenya, Government of. (1997). *Kisumu District Development Plan*. Nairobi: Government Printer.
29. Kenya, Government of. (1994). *National development Plan 1991-1996*. Nairobi: Government
30. Kenya, Government of. (2001). *1999 Population and Housing Census Volume 1*. Nairobi: CBS Ministry of Finance and Planning.
31. Kenya, Government of. (1994). *Kisumu District Development Plan*. Nairobi: Government printer.
32. Kenya, Government of. (1999). *National Poverty Eradication Plan 1999-2015*. Nairobi: Government Printer.
33. Kenya, Government of. *Second Participatory Study- Kenya Volume I*. Nairobi: Government Printer, 1979.
34. Kenya, Government of. (1999). *A Popular Version of the First Poverty Report in Kenya*. Nairobi: Government Printer.
35. Kinyanjui, K. (1988). "An Alternative Development; The Role of the Church. In *"Wajibu; Journal of Social and Religious Concerns*, Vol 3 No. 4.
36. Kitone, J.K. (1997). *The Theology of Development in The Writings of Joseph-Louis Lebreton 11897-1966*. Rome: Pontifical Universitas.
37. Kodia, D.H. (2005). *Poverty in Grace: Social Responsibility of The Church and Society in War Against Poverty*. Nairobi: Uzima Publishing House.
38. Koshy, N. (1988). "Building Communities: Socio-Political and Economic Concerns." *Voices From The Third World*, PP. 75-98. Nairobi: Colour Print Ltd.
39. Kuehnyop, S.W. (2008). *African Christian Ethics*. Nairobi: World Alive publishers.
40. Livingstone, I. (1981). *Rural Development: Incomes and Employment in Kenya*. Nairobi: I.L.O.
41. Longman, T. (1997). "Christian Churches and Genocide in Rwanda" a Paper Presented in a Conference in the United States of America Holocaust Museum on *Genocide, Religion, and Modernity*, May 11-13.
42. Mariara, J.K. (2007). *Poverty and Policy in Kenya*. Nairobi: University of Nairobi Press.
43. Mbiti, J.S. (1986). *Bible and Theology in African Christianity*. Nairobi: Oxford University Press.
44. Moore, S. F. (1994). *Anthropology and Africa: Changing Perspectives on a Changing Society*. London: The University Press of Virginia.
45. Morby, et al. (1988). "Religion and Society." *A Journal of Theological Teachers*, Vol XXXIV: No 2. Bangalore.
46. Moshoeshe, I.K. (1988). "Alternative Strategies for Development: A Clarion Call ." *Wajibu; Journal of Religious Religious Concern*, Vol. No.4, pp 5-8.
47. Muga, E. (1975). *African Response to Western Christian Religions*. Nairobi: East African literature Bureau.
48. _____. (1977). *Crime in a Kenyan Town; A case Study of Kisumu*. Nairobi: Kenya Literature Bureau.
49. _____. (1980). *Robbery With Violence*. Nairobi: Kenya Literature Bureau.
50. Mugambi, J.S. (1987). *Bible and Theology in African Christianity*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications.
51. Mugenda, O.M and Mugenda A.G. (2003). *Research Methods in Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches*. Nairobi: Acts Press.
52. Mugo, P. K. (2004). *The Nairobi Basic Needs in Twelve Informal Settlements*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications Africa.
53. Muller, H. (1965). *Task Force on Economic Growth and Development; The Concept of Poverty*. Washington D.C: Chamber of Commerce of the United States.

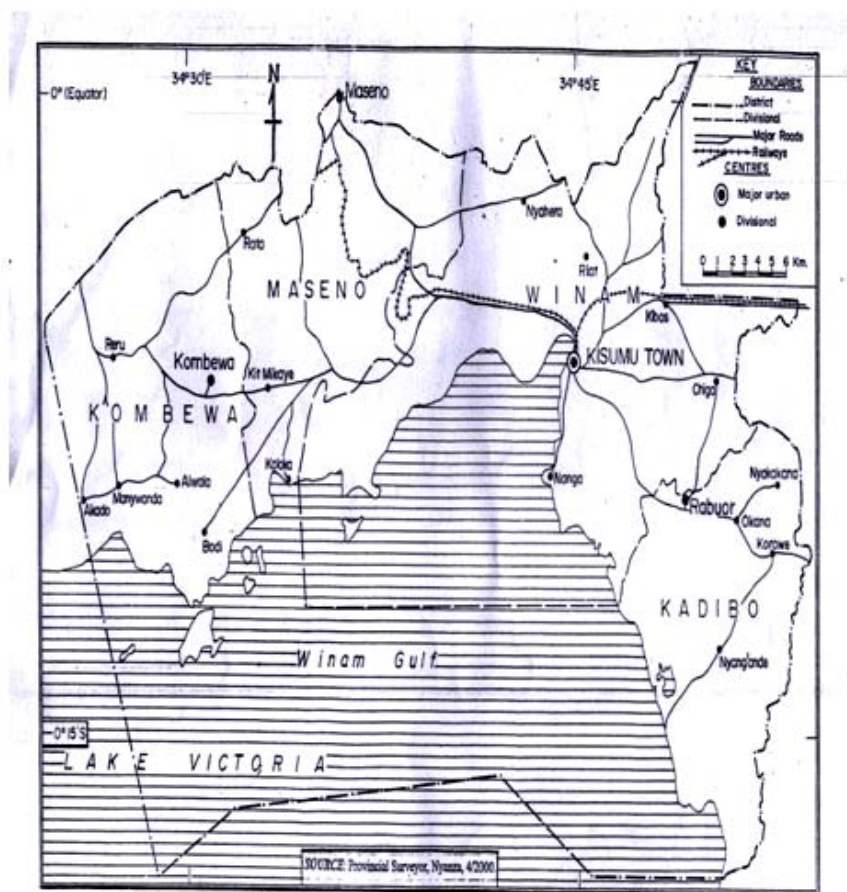
54. Mulwa, F.N. (1987). *Participation of The Poor in Rural Transformation; A Kenyan Case*. Eldoret: Gaba Publications.
55. Murunga, V. K. (2013). *Storms of Yesterday: A Widow's Account of Her Breaking Point and Triumphs*. Nairobi: Aura Books.
56. NCCK. (1986). *A Christian View of Politics in Kenya; Peace, Love and Unity*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
57. _____. (n.d.). *Why You Should Vote*. Nairobi: Department of Peace and Reconciliation.
58. Nyabenga, S.M. (2005). *Human Resource Management*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
59. Nyaundi, N.M. (1993). *Religion and Social Change; A Sociological Study of the Seventh Day Adventist Church in Kenya*. Lund: Lund University Press.
60. _____. (2003). *Introduction to the Study of Religion*. Eldoret: Zapf Chancery Publishers.
61. Obeng, E. A. (1999). "Healing a Groaning Creation in Africa. In " *Theology of Reconstruction: Exploratory essays*. Nairobi. Acton Publishers, pp,10-26.
62. Okullu, H. (1974). *Church and Politics in East Africa*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
63. _____. (1984). *Church and State in Nation Building and Human Development*. Nairobi: Uzima Press.
64. Ong'ang'a, O. (2003). *Poverty Reduction; A Challenge for The Lake Victoria Basin (kenya)*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
65. Ong'ang'a, O. (2004). *Lake Victoria and its Environs; resources, oppotunities and challenges*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
66. _____. (2002). *Poverty and Wealth: Of Fish Folks in Lake Victoria Basin of Kenya*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
67. Oyugi, A. and Ong'ang'a O. (2004). *Lake Victoria Kenya and its Environs, Resources, Opportuniei and Challenges*. Kisumu: OSIENALA.
68. Pope, John Paul VI. (1976). "Populorum Proguessio." In *The Gospel of peace, Catholic Special teaching Since Pope John*, by Gremillion Joseph. New York: Orbis Books.
69. Pope, John Paul II. (1991). *Sollicitudo Rei-Socialis (Social Concern)*. Boston: St. Paul Books and Media.
70. Pontifical Council. (1996). *World Hunger A Challenge for All; Development in Solidarity*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications Africa.
71. Ratti, F. Stenger and M. (2002). *The Poor Discover Their Own Resources; A Practical Approach to Poverty Reduction in Urban and Rural Areas in Africa*. Nairobi: Pauline Publications.
72. Ravallion, M. (1998). *Poverty Lines in Theory and Practice; Living Standarsd Measurement Study Working Paper No. 133*. Washington D.C: World Bank.
73. Richardson, W.E. (19920). *Paul Among Friends and Enemies; A Biblical Reader to The Pauline Epistles*. Idaho: Pacific Press Publishing Association.
74. Ryan, P. (1999). *The Model of 'Church-as-Family'; Meeting The African Challenge*. Nairobi: The Catholic University of East Affrica.
75. Shanin, T. (1979). *Peasant and Peasant Societies*. New York: Hazel Watson and Viney ltd.
76. SIDA. (2004). *Pulling Apart; Facts and Figures on In-equality in Kenya*. Nairobi: Society for International Development.
77. Speckman, M.T. (2001). *The Bible and Human Development in Africa*. Nairobi: Acton Publishers.
78. Taylor, M. (2003). *Christianity, Poverty and Wealth; The Findings of Project 21*. Geneva: World Council of Churches.
79. Theuri, M.M. (2013). "The Relationship Between Christianity, Education, Culture and Religion in Kenya Since Independence" in *Journal of Research on Humanities and Social Sciences*, Volume 3, No. 16, 2013.
80. _____. (2002). "Religion and Culture as Factors in the Development of Africa." In *Quest for Abundant Life in Africa*, by M.N Getui and M.M Theuri(Eds). Nairobi: Acton Publishers.
81. _____. (1994). *The Meaning, Causes and Solutions of Poverty in The Papal Encyclicals (1878-1990) and The Documents of Vatican II; An African Theological Critique*. Michigan: A Bella and Howell.
82. Thomas, J.J.A. (1976). *The Letter to The Hebrews and Other Adresses*. Glamorgan: Brown and Sons Ltd.
83. Wachege, P.N. (2002). *Living to Die, Dying to Live African Christian Insights*. Nairobi: Signal Press.
84. Weber, M. (1972). *The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism*. London: Routlege.
85. White, E.G. (1998). *The Great Controversy; Between Christ and Satan. The Lives and Struggles of Christians Through The Ages*. Altamount: Harvets Books.

APPENDICES

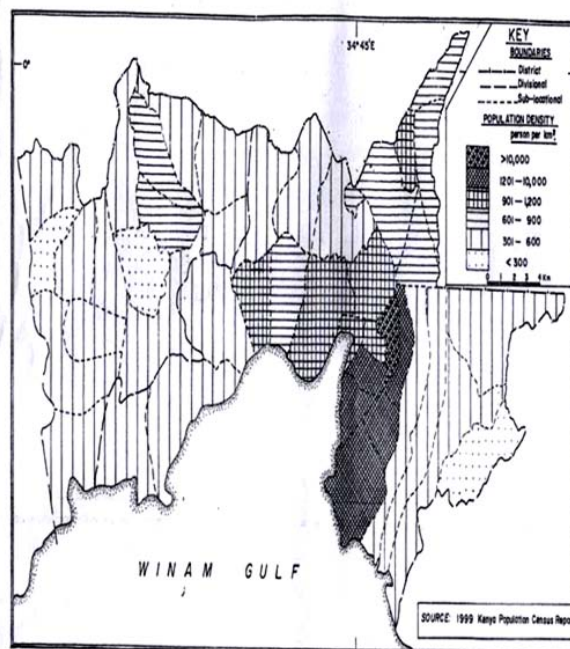
Appendix I : Location of Kisumu District in Kenya



Appendix II : Kisumu District Administrative Division



Appendix III : Population Density of Maseno and Winam Division of Kisumu District.



Appendix IV : Study Questionnaires

Questionnaire 1 (For Community Members)

My name is Joshua O. Ayiamba, a researcher / lecturer at Egerton University, Department of Philosophy and Religious studies. Currently, I am carrying out a research on Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) and its role in poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District. Please spare some of your time to fill in the questionnaire. The information obtained will be treated as strictly confidential.

1. ACK Initiated Poverty Alleviation Programmes

a) Are there some development programmes / projects initiated by ACK in your area? (Tick one)

Yes ☐ No ☐

b) If yes, name them

i) _____ ii) _____

iii) _____ iv) _____

v) _____

c) Specifically, in which of the following areas has ACK initiated development programmes / projects in your area? (Tick where appropriate)

i) Education _____

ii) Health services _____

iii) Agriculture _____

iv) Water and sanitation _____

v) Support to disadvantages members of community _____

Financing small scale businesses enterprises _____

vi) Provision of shelter _____

vii) Provision of spiritual needs _____

viii) Creation of jobs _____

ix) Others (Specify) _____

d) Does ACK initiate development programmes/project by itself or through agents? _____

e) If through agents name them _____

2. Standards of Living in Maseno and Winam Divisions

a) Which of the areas listed below have you noticed some change in terms of standards (quality/quantity), availability and accessibility since ACK initiated development programmes in the area? (Tick where appropriate)

Programme	Improved	No Change	Deteriorated
Education			
Health Services			
Agriculture			
Water and sanitation			
Provision of shelter			
Financing small scale business enterprises			
Provision of spiritual needs			
Support to disadvantaged members of community			
Others (Specify).			

b) Do you attribute these changes to ACK direct involvement in poverty alleviation programmes in the area?

Yes ☐ No ☐

3. Impediments to ACK Participation in Poverty Alleviation Programmes

a) Please name some of the problems facing ACK in the implementation of development programmes / projects.

i) _____

ii) _____

iii) _____

iv) _____

v) _____

b) Specifically, what are the problems facing ACK in the areas listed below? (Tick where appropriate)

	Lack of financial resource	Lack of personnel / expertise	Lack of support from leaders/community	Cultural practices	Poor policies	Others (Specify)
Education						
Health services						
Agriculture						
Water and sanitation						
Provision of shelter						
Job creation						
Financing Small Scale Business Enterprise						
Provision of Spiritual Needs						
Support to Disadvantage Members of Society						

c) Suggest ways in which ACK initiated projects can be made more beneficiary/effective in improving your community needs?

i) _____
 ii) _____
 iii) _____

iv) _____

4. Background Information

a) Informant No. _____
 b) Group no. _____ (if group move to J).
 c) Division _____
 d) Gender (Male / Female) _____
 e) Age _____
 f) Level of education _____
 g) Occupation (i.e. teacher, farmer, doctor, etc) _____
 h) Average monthly income Kshs (i) Monthly _____
 (ii) Yearly _____

i) Denomination _____

j) Is your area affected by poverty? (Tick One) Yes ☐ No ☐

k) If yes, roughly what percentage of your people is affected by poverty?

Less than 50% ☐ 50% ☐ Over 50% ☐

L) What are some of the indicators of poverty in your area?

i) _____ ii) _____
 iii) _____ iv) _____
 v) _____ vi) Others (Specify) _____

QuestionnaireII: (For ACK Leaders)

My name is Joshua O. Ayiamba, a Researcher / lecturer at Egerton University, Department of Philosophy and Religious studies. Currently, I am carrying out a research on Anglican Church of Kenya (ACK) and its role in poverty alleviation in Maseno and Winam divisions of Kisumu District. Please spare some of your time to fill in the questionnaire.

The information obtained will be treated as confidential.

1. ACK Initiated Poverty Alleviation Programmes

i) What is the mission of the ACK with reference to human development?

ii) _____

iii) Does ACK have a development wing Yes ☐ No ☐

iv) If yes, describe it _____

v) In which of the following areas has the ACK initiated development programmes/projects?

- a) Education _____
- b) Health services _____
- c) Agriculture _____
- d) Water and sanitation _____
- e) Support to disadvantages members of community _____
- f) Financing small scale businesses enterprises _____
- g) Shelter _____
- h) Provision of spiritual needs _____
- i) Creation of jobs _____
- j) Others (Specify) (i) _____
(ii) _____
(iii) _____

2. ACK Capacity to Administer Its Initiated Poverty Alleviation Programmes

a) Does ACK have enough resources and personnel/expertise for all its initiated development programmes/projects in the areas listed below? (Tick where appropriate).

Programme	Financial Resources	Personnel / Expertise	Ability to monitor/evaluate programmes
Education			
Health Services			
Agriculture			
Water and sanitation			
Provision of shelter			
Financing small scale business enterprises			
Provision of spiritual needs			
Support to disadvantaged members of community.			

b) How often does the ACK monitor/evaluate its initiated development programmes / projects? (Tick where appropriate)

Programme	INITIALLY			ON-GOING			END		
	Very Often	Rarely	Never	Very Often	Rarely	Never	Very Often	Rarely	Never
Education									
Health Services									
Agriculture									
Water & Sanitation									
Provision of shelter									
Job Creation									
Financing small scale business enterprises									
Provision of spiritual needs									
Support disadvantaged members of community									

c). Does ACK empower its beneficiaries to be self-sustaining in areas listed below? Tick Yes or No in the boxes provided

	Yes	No
(i) Education	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(ii) Health Services	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(iii) Agriculture	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(iv) Water and sanitation	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(v) Shelter	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(vi) Small scale business enterprises	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(vii) Disadvantage members of community	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(viii) Spiritual needs	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

3. Impediments to ACK Participation in Poverty Alleviation Programmes

a) Please name some of the problems ACK faces in the implementation of development programmes/projects?

- i) _____
- ii) _____
- iii) _____
- iv) _____
- v) _____
- vi) _____
- vii) Others (Specify) _____

b) Specifically, what are the problems facing ACK in the areas listed below? (Tick where appropriate)

	Lack of financial resources	Lack of personnel / expertise	Lack of support from leaders/ community	Cultural practices	Poor policies	Others (Specify)
Education	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Health services	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Agriculture	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Water & sanitation	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Provision of shelter	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Job creation	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Financing small scale business enterprises	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Provision of spiritual needs	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Support to disadvantaged members of community	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

c) What action would you recommend for the ACK to be fully involved in poverty alleviation programmes in Maseno and Winam divisions?

- i) _____
- ii) _____
- iii) _____
- iv) _____

4. Background Information

- a) Informant No. _____
- b) Division _____
- c) Gender (Male / Female) _____
- d) Age _____
- e) Level of education _____
- f) Position in ACK _____
- g) How long have you been in this position? _____

- h) Is your area affected by poverty? (Tick One) Yes ☐ No ☐
- i) If yes, roughly what percentage of your people is affected by poverty?
Less than 50% ☐ 50% ☐ Over 50% ☐
- j) What are some of the indicators of poverty in your area?
- a) _____ b) _____
- c) _____ d) _____
- e) _____

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS AND ACRONYMS

ACC	Anglican Church of Canada
ACK	Anglican Church of Kenya
ADB	African Development Bank
AIDS	Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome
ASAL	Arid and Semi-Arid Lands
BOG	Board of Governors
CBS	Central Bureau of Statistics
CCS	Christian Community Services
CHAK	Christian Health Association of Kenya
CITC	Christian Industrial Training Centre
CMS	Church Missionary Society
CPK	Church of the Province of Kenya
DECI	Deposit Encouraged by Churches for Investment
ECUSA	Episcopal Church of the United States of America
GoK	Government of Kenya
HIV	Human Immunodeficiency Virus
IDCCS	Inter Diocesan Christian Community Services
KANU	Kenya African National Union
KNA	Kenya National Archives
NGO	Non-Governmental Organization
O.I	Oral Interview
SSBE	Small Scale Business Entrepreneurship
SPSS	Statistic Programme for Social Sciences

GLOBAL JOURNALS INC. (US) GUIDELINES HANDBOOK 2015

WWW.GLOBALJOURNALS.ORG

FELLOWS

FELLOW OF ASSOCIATION OF RESEARCH SOCIETY IN HUMAN SCIENCE (FARSHS)

Global Journals Incorporate (USA) is accredited by Open Association of Research Society (OARS), U.S.A and in turn, awards “FARSHS” title to individuals. The 'FARSHS' title is accorded to a selected professional after the approval of the Editor-in-Chief/Editorial Board Members/Dean.



- The “FARSHS” is a dignified title which is accorded to a person’s name viz. Dr. John E. Hall Ph.D., FARSS or William Walldroff, M.S., FARSHS.

FARSHS accrediting is an honor. It authenticates your research activities. After recognition as FARSHS, you can add 'FARSHS' title with your name as you use this recognition as additional suffix to your status. This will definitely enhance and add more value and repute to your name. You may use it on your professional Counseling Materials such as CV, Resume, and Visiting Card etc.

The following benefits can be availed by you only for next three years from the date of certification:



FARSHS designated members are entitled to avail a 40% discount while publishing their research papers (of a single author) with Global Journals Incorporation (USA), if the same is accepted by Editorial Board/Peer Reviewers. If you are a main author or co-author in case of multiple authors, you will be entitled to avail discount of 10%.

Once FARSHS title is accorded, the Fellow is authorized to organize symposium/seminar/conference on behalf of Global Journal Incorporation (USA). The Fellow can also participate in conference/seminar/symposium organized by another institution as representative of Global Journal. In both the cases, it is mandatory for him to discuss with us and obtain our consent.



You may join as member of the Editorial Board of Global Journals Incorporation (USA) after successful completion of three years as Fellow and as Peer Reviewer. In addition, it is also desirable that you should organize seminar/symposium/conference at least once.

We shall provide you intimation regarding launching of e-version of journal of your stream time to time. This may be utilized in your library for the enrichment of knowledge of your students as well as it can also be helpful for the concerned faculty members.





The FARSHS can go through standards of OARS. You can also play vital role if you have any suggestions so that proper amendment can take place to improve the same for the benefit of entire research community.

As FARSHS, you will be given a renowned, secure and free professional email address with 100 GB of space e.g. johnhall@globaljournals.org. This will include Webmail, Spam Assassin, Email Forwarders, Auto-Responders, Email Delivery Route tracing, etc.



The FARSHS will be eligible for a free application of standardization of their researches. Standardization of research will be subject to acceptability within stipulated norms as the next step after publishing in a journal. We shall depute a team of specialized research professionals who will render their services for elevating your researches to next higher level, which is worldwide open standardization.

The FARSHS member can apply for grading and certification of standards of the educational and Institutional Degrees to Open Association of Research, Society U.S.A. Once you are designated as FARSHS, you may send us a scanned copy of all of your credentials. OARS will verify, grade and certify them. This will be based on your academic records, quality of research papers published by you, and some more criteria. After certification of all your credentials by OARS, they will be published on your Fellow Profile link on website <https://associationofresearch.org> which will be helpful to upgrade the dignity.



The FARSHS members can avail the benefits of free research podcasting in Global Research Radio with their research documents. After publishing the work, (including published elsewhere worldwide with proper authorization) you can upload your research paper with your recorded voice or you can utilize chargeable services of our professional RJs to record your paper in their voice on request.



The FARSHS member also entitled to get the benefits of free research podcasting of their research documents through video clips. We can also streamline your conference videos and display your slides/ online slides and online research video clips at reasonable charges, on request.





The FARSHS is eligible to earn from sales proceeds of his/her researches/reference/review Books or literature, while publishing with Global Journals. The FARSHS can decide whether he/she would like to publish his/her research in a closed manner. In this case, whenever readers purchase that individual research paper for reading, maximum 60% of its profit earned as royalty by Global Journals, will be credited to his/her bank account. The entire entitled amount will be credited to his/her bank account exceeding limit of minimum fixed balance. There is no minimum time limit for collection. The FARSS member can decide its price and we can help in making the right decision.

The FARSHS member is eligible to join as a paid peer reviewer at Global Journals Incorporation (USA) and can get remuneration of 15% of author fees, taken from the author of a respective paper. After reviewing 5 or more papers you can request to transfer the amount to your bank account.



MEMBER OF ASSOCIATION OF RESEARCH SOCIETY IN HUMAN SCIENCE (MARSHS)

The ' MARSHS ' title is accorded to a selected professional after the approval of the Editor-in-Chief / Editorial Board Members/Dean.

The “MARSHS” is a dignified ornament which is accorded to a person’s name viz. Dr John E. Hall, Ph.D., MARSHS or William Walldroff, M.S., MARSHS.



MARSHS accrediting is an honor. It authenticates your research activities. After becoming MARSHS, you can add 'MARSHS' title with your name as you use this recognition as additional suffix to your status. This will definitely enhance and add more value and repute to your name. You may use it on your professional Counseling Materials such as CV, Resume, Visiting Card and Name Plate etc.

The following benefits can be availed by you only for next three years from the date of certification.



MARSHS designated members are entitled to avail a 25% discount while publishing their research papers (of a single author) in Global Journals Inc., if the same is accepted by our Editorial Board and Peer Reviewers. If you are a main author or co-author of a group of authors, you will get discount of 10%.

As MARSHS, you will be given a renowned, secure and free professional email address with 30 GB of space e.g. johnhall@globaljournals.org. This will include Webmail, Spam Assassin, Email Forwarders, Auto-Responders, Email Delivery Route tracing, etc.





We shall provide you intimation regarding launching of e-version of journal of your stream time to time. This may be utilized in your library for the enrichment of knowledge of your students as well as it can also be helpful for the concerned faculty members.

The MARSHS member can apply for approval, grading and certification of standards of their educational and Institutional Degrees to Open Association of Research, Society U.S.A.



Once you are designated as MARSHS, you may send us a scanned copy of all of your credentials. OARS will verify, grade and certify them. This will be based on your academic records, quality of research papers published by you, and some more criteria.

It is mandatory to read all terms and conditions carefully.



AUXILIARY MEMBERSHIPS

Institutional Fellow of Open Association of Research Society (USA) - OARS (USA)

Global Journals Incorporation (USA) is accredited by Open Association of Research Society, U.S.A (OARS) and in turn, affiliates research institutions as “Institutional Fellow of Open Association of Research Society” (IFOARS).

The “FARSC” is a dignified title which is accorded to a person’s name viz. Dr. John E. Hall, Ph.D., FARSC or William Walldroff, M.S., FARSC.



The IFOARS institution is entitled to form a Board comprised of one Chairperson and three to five board members preferably from different streams. The Board will be recognized as “Institutional Board of Open Association of Research Society”-(IBOARS).

The Institute will be entitled to following benefits:



The IBOARS can initially review research papers of their institute and recommend them to publish with respective journal of Global Journals. It can also review the papers of other institutions after obtaining our consent. The second review will be done by peer reviewer of Global Journals Incorporation (USA). The Board is at liberty to appoint a peer reviewer with the approval of chairperson after consulting us.

The author fees of such paper may be waived off up to 40%.

The Global Journals Incorporation (USA) at its discretion can also refer double blind peer reviewed paper at their end to the board for the verification and to get recommendation for final stage of acceptance of publication.



The IBOARS can organize symposium/seminar/conference in their country on behalf of Global Journals Incorporation (USA)-OARS (USA). The terms and conditions can be discussed separately.

The Board can also play vital role by exploring and giving valuable suggestions regarding the Standards of “Open Association of Research Society, U.S.A (OARS)” so that proper amendment can take place for the benefit of entire research community. We shall provide details of particular standard only on receipt of request from the Board.



Journals Research
inducing researches

The board members can also join us as Individual Fellow with 40% discount on total fees applicable to Individual Fellow. They will be entitled to avail all the benefits as declared. Please visit Individual Fellow-sub menu of GlobalJournals.org to have more relevant details.



We shall provide you intimation regarding launching of e-version of journal of your stream time to time. This may be utilized in your library for the enrichment of knowledge of your students as well as it can also be helpful for the concerned faculty members.



After nomination of your institution as “Institutional Fellow” and constantly functioning successfully for one year, we can consider giving recognition to your institute to function as Regional/Zonal office on our behalf.

The board can also take up the additional allied activities for betterment after our consultation.

The following entitlements are applicable to individual Fellows:

Open Association of Research Society, U.S.A (OARS) By-laws states that an individual Fellow may use the designations as applicable, or the corresponding initials. The Credentials of individual Fellow and Associate designations signify that the individual has gained knowledge of the fundamental concepts. One is magnanimous and proficient in an expertise course covering the professional code of conduct, and follows recognized standards of practice.



Open Association of Research Society (US)/ Global Journals Incorporation (USA), as described in Corporate Statements, are educational, research publishing and professional membership organizations. Achieving our individual Fellow or Associate status is based mainly on meeting stated educational research requirements.

Disbursement of 40% Royalty earned through Global Journals : Researcher = 50%, Peer Reviewer = 37.50%, Institution = 12.50% E.g. Out of 40%, the 20% benefit should be passed on to researcher, 15 % benefit towards remuneration should be given to a reviewer and remaining 5% is to be retained by the institution.



We shall provide print version of 12 issues of any three journals [as per your requirement] out of our 38 journals worth \$ 2376 USD.

Other:

The individual Fellow and Associate designations accredited by Open Association of Research Society (US) credentials signify guarantees following achievements:

- The professional accredited with Fellow honor, is entitled to various benefits viz. name, fame, honor, regular flow of income, secured bright future, social status etc.



- In addition to above, if one is single author, then entitled to 40% discount on publishing research paper and can get 10% discount if one is co-author or main author among group of authors.
- The Fellow can organize symposium/seminar/conference on behalf of Global Journals Incorporation (USA) and he/she can also attend the same organized by other institutes on behalf of Global Journals.
- The Fellow can become member of Editorial Board Member after completing 3yrs.
- The Fellow can earn 60% of sales proceeds from the sale of reference/review books/literature/publishing of research paper.
- Fellow can also join as paid peer reviewer and earn 15% remuneration of author charges and can also get an opportunity to join as member of the Editorial Board of Global Journals Incorporation (USA)
- • This individual has learned the basic methods of applying those concepts and techniques to common challenging situations. This individual has further demonstrated an in-depth understanding of the application of suitable techniques to a particular area of research practice.

Note :

//

- In future, if the board feels the necessity to change any board member, the same can be done with the consent of the chairperson along with anyone board member without our approval.
- In case, the chairperson needs to be replaced then consent of 2/3rd board members are required and they are also required to jointly pass the resolution copy of which should be sent to us. In such case, it will be compulsory to obtain our approval before replacement.
- In case of “Difference of Opinion [if any]” among the Board members, our decision will be final and binding to everyone.

//



PROCESS OF SUBMISSION OF RESEARCH PAPER

The Area or field of specialization may or may not be of any category as mentioned in 'Scope of Journal' menu of the GlobalJournals.org website. There are 37 Research Journal categorized with Six parental Journals GJCST, GJMR, GJRE, GJMBR, GJSFR, GJHSS. For Authors should prefer the mentioned categories. There are three widely used systems UDC, DDC and LCC. The details are available as 'Knowledge Abstract' at Home page. The major advantage of this coding is that, the research work will be exposed to and shared with all over the world as we are being abstracted and indexed worldwide.

The paper should be in proper format. The format can be downloaded from first page of 'Author Guideline' Menu. The Author is expected to follow the general rules as mentioned in this menu. The paper should be written in MS-Word Format (*.DOC,*.DOCX).

The Author can submit the paper either online or offline. The authors should prefer online submission.Online Submission: There are three ways to submit your paper:

(A) (I) First, register yourself using top right corner of Home page then Login. If you are already registered, then login using your username and password.

(II) Choose corresponding Journal.

(III) Click 'Submit Manuscript'. Fill required information and Upload the paper.

(B) If you are using Internet Explorer, then Direct Submission through Homepage is also available.

(C) If these two are not convenient, and then email the paper directly to dean@globaljournals.org.

Offline Submission: Author can send the typed form of paper by Post. However, online submission should be preferred.



PREFERRED AUTHOR GUIDELINES

MANUSCRIPT STYLE INSTRUCTION (Must be strictly followed)

Page Size: 8.27" X 11"

- Left Margin: 0.65
- Right Margin: 0.65
- Top Margin: 0.75
- Bottom Margin: 0.75
- Font type of all text should be Swis 721 Lt BT.
- Paper Title should be of Font Size 24 with one Column section.
- Author Name in Font Size of 11 with one column as of Title.
- Abstract Font size of 9 Bold, "Abstract" word in Italic Bold.
- Main Text: Font size 10 with justified two columns section
- Two Column with Equal Column with of 3.38 and Gaping of .2
- First Character must be three lines Drop capped.
- Paragraph before Spacing of 1 pt and After of 0 pt.
- Line Spacing of 1 pt
- Large Images must be in One Column
- Numbering of First Main Headings (Heading 1) must be in Roman Letters, Capital Letter, and Font Size of 10.
- Numbering of Second Main Headings (Heading 2) must be in Alphabets, Italic, and Font Size of 10.

You can use your own standard format also.

Author Guidelines:

1. General,
2. Ethical Guidelines,
3. Submission of Manuscripts,
4. Manuscript's Category,
5. Structure and Format of Manuscript,
6. After Acceptance.

1. GENERAL

Before submitting your research paper, one is advised to go through the details as mentioned in following heads. It will be beneficial, while peer reviewer justify your paper for publication.

Scope

The Global Journals Inc. (US) welcome the submission of original paper, review paper, survey article relevant to the all the streams of Philosophy and knowledge. The Global Journals Inc. (US) is parental platform for Global Journal of Computer Science and Technology, Researches in Engineering, Medical Research, Science Frontier Research, Human Social Science, Management, and Business organization. The choice of specific field can be done otherwise as following in Abstracting and Indexing Page on this Website. As the all Global

Journals Inc. (US) are being abstracted and indexed (in process) by most of the reputed organizations. Topics of only narrow interest will not be accepted unless they have wider potential or consequences.

2. ETHICAL GUIDELINES

Authors should follow the ethical guidelines as mentioned below for publication of research paper and research activities.

Papers are accepted on strict understanding that the material in whole or in part has not been, nor is being, considered for publication elsewhere. If the paper once accepted by Global Journals Inc. (US) and Editorial Board, will become the copyright of the Global Journals Inc. (US).

Authorship: The authors and coauthors should have active contribution to conception design, analysis and interpretation of findings. They should critically review the contents and drafting of the paper. All should approve the final version of the paper before submission

The Global Journals Inc. (US) follows the definition of authorship set up by the Global Academy of Research and Development. According to the Global Academy of R&D authorship, criteria must be based on:

- 1) Substantial contributions to conception and acquisition of data, analysis and interpretation of the findings.
- 2) Drafting the paper and revising it critically regarding important academic content.
- 3) Final approval of the version of the paper to be published.

All authors should have been credited according to their appropriate contribution in research activity and preparing paper. Contributors who do not match the criteria as authors may be mentioned under Acknowledgement.

Acknowledgements: Contributors to the research other than authors credited should be mentioned under acknowledgement. The specifications of the source of funding for the research if appropriate can be included. Suppliers of resources may be mentioned along with address.

Appeal of Decision: The Editorial Board's decision on publication of the paper is final and cannot be appealed elsewhere.

Permissions: It is the author's responsibility to have prior permission if all or parts of earlier published illustrations are used in this paper.

Please mention proper reference and appropriate acknowledgements wherever expected.

If all or parts of previously published illustrations are used, permission must be taken from the copyright holder concerned. It is the author's responsibility to take these in writing.

Approval for reproduction/modification of any information (including figures and tables) published elsewhere must be obtained by the authors/copyright holders before submission of the manuscript. Contributors (Authors) are responsible for any copyright fee involved.

3. SUBMISSION OF MANUSCRIPTS

Manuscripts should be uploaded via this online submission page. The online submission is most efficient method for submission of papers, as it enables rapid distribution of manuscripts and consequently speeds up the review procedure. It also enables authors to know the status of their own manuscripts by emailing us. Complete instructions for submitting a paper is available below.

Manuscript submission is a systematic procedure and little preparation is required beyond having all parts of your manuscript in a given format and a computer with an Internet connection and a Web browser. Full help and instructions are provided on-screen. As an author, you will be prompted for login and manuscript details as Field of Paper and then to upload your manuscript file(s) according to the instructions.



To avoid postal delays, all transaction is preferred by e-mail. A finished manuscript submission is confirmed by e-mail immediately and your paper enters the editorial process with no postal delays. When a conclusion is made about the publication of your paper by our Editorial Board, revisions can be submitted online with the same procedure, with an occasion to view and respond to all comments.

Complete support for both authors and co-author is provided.

4. MANUSCRIPT'S CATEGORY

Based on potential and nature, the manuscript can be categorized under the following heads:

Original research paper: Such papers are reports of high-level significant original research work.

Review papers: These are concise, significant but helpful and decisive topics for young researchers.

Research articles: These are handled with small investigation and applications

Research letters: The letters are small and concise comments on previously published matters.

5. STRUCTURE AND FORMAT OF MANUSCRIPT

The recommended size of original research paper is less than seven thousand words, review papers fewer than seven thousands words also. Preparation of research paper or how to write research paper, are major hurdle, while writing manuscript. The research articles and research letters should be fewer than three thousand words, the structure original research paper; sometime review paper should be as follows:

Papers: These are reports of significant research (typically less than 7000 words equivalent, including tables, figures, references), and comprise:

- (a) Title should be relevant and commensurate with the theme of the paper.
- (b) A brief Summary, "Abstract" (less than 150 words) containing the major results and conclusions.
- (c) Up to ten keywords, that precisely identifies the paper's subject, purpose, and focus.
- (d) An Introduction, giving necessary background excluding subheadings; objectives must be clearly declared.
- (e) Resources and techniques with sufficient complete experimental details (wherever possible by reference) to permit repetition; sources of information must be given and numerical methods must be specified by reference, unless non-standard.
- (f) Results should be presented concisely, by well-designed tables and/or figures; the same data may not be used in both; suitable statistical data should be given. All data must be obtained with attention to numerical detail in the planning stage. As reproduced design has been recognized to be important to experiments for a considerable time, the Editor has decided that any paper that appears not to have adequate numerical treatments of the data will be returned un-refereed;
- (g) Discussion should cover the implications and consequences, not just recapitulating the results; conclusions should be summarizing.
- (h) Brief Acknowledgements.
- (i) References in the proper form.

Authors should very cautiously consider the preparation of papers to ensure that they communicate efficiently. Papers are much more likely to be accepted, if they are cautiously designed and laid out, contain few or no errors, are summarizing, and be conventional to the approach and instructions. They will in addition, be published with much less delays than those that require much technical and editorial correction.



The Editorial Board reserves the right to make literary corrections and to make suggestions to improve brevity.

It is vital, that authors take care in submitting a manuscript that is written in simple language and adheres to published guidelines.

Format

Language: The language of publication is UK English. Authors, for whom English is a second language, must have their manuscript efficiently edited by an English-speaking person before submission to make sure that, the English is of high excellence. It is preferable, that manuscripts should be professionally edited.

Standard Usage, Abbreviations, and Units: Spelling and hyphenation should be conventional to The Concise Oxford English Dictionary. Statistics and measurements should at all times be given in figures, e.g. 16 min, except for when the number begins a sentence. When the number does not refer to a unit of measurement it should be spelt in full unless, it is 160 or greater.

Abbreviations supposed to be used carefully. The abbreviated name or expression is supposed to be cited in full at first usage, followed by the conventional abbreviation in parentheses.

Metric SI units are supposed to generally be used excluding where they conflict with current practice or are confusing. For illustration, 1.4 l rather than $1.4 \times 10^{-3} \text{ m}^3$, or 4 mm somewhat than $4 \times 10^{-3} \text{ m}$. Chemical formula and solutions must identify the form used, e.g. anhydrous or hydrated, and the concentration must be in clearly defined units. Common species names should be followed by underlines at the first mention. For following use the generic name should be constricted to a single letter, if it is clear.

Structure

All manuscripts submitted to Global Journals Inc. (US), ought to include:

Title: The title page must carry an instructive title that reflects the content, a running title (less than 45 characters together with spaces), names of the authors and co-authors, and the place(s) wherever the work was carried out. The full postal address in addition with the e-mail address of related author must be given. Up to eleven keywords or very brief phrases have to be given to help data retrieval, mining and indexing.

Abstract, used in Original Papers and Reviews:

Optimizing Abstract for Search Engines

Many researchers searching for information online will use search engines such as Google, Yahoo or similar. By optimizing your paper for search engines, you will amplify the chance of someone finding it. This in turn will make it more likely to be viewed and/or cited in a further work. Global Journals Inc. (US) have compiled these guidelines to facilitate you to maximize the web-friendliness of the most public part of your paper.

Key Words

A major linchpin in research work for the writing research paper is the keyword search, which one will employ to find both library and Internet resources.

One must be persistent and creative in using keywords. An effective keyword search requires a strategy and planning a list of possible keywords and phrases to try.

Search engines for most searches, use Boolean searching, which is somewhat different from Internet searches. The Boolean search uses "operators," words (and, or, not, and near) that enable you to expand or narrow your affords. Tips for research paper while preparing research paper are very helpful guideline of research paper.

Choice of key words is first tool of tips to write research paper. Research paper writing is an art. A few tips for deciding as strategically as possible about keyword search:



- One should start brainstorming lists of possible keywords before even begin searching. Think about the most important concepts related to research work. Ask, "What words would a source have to include to be truly valuable in research paper?" Then consider synonyms for the important words.
- It may take the discovery of only one relevant paper to let steer in the right keyword direction because in most databases, the keywords under which a research paper is abstracted are listed with the paper.
- One should avoid outdated words.

Keywords are the key that opens a door to research work sources. Keyword searching is an art in which researcher's skills are bound to improve with experience and time.

Numerical Methods: Numerical methods used should be clear and, where appropriate, supported by references.

Acknowledgements: Please make these as concise as possible.

References

References follow the Harvard scheme of referencing. References in the text should cite the authors' names followed by the time of their publication, unless there are three or more authors when simply the first author's name is quoted followed by et al. unpublished work has to only be cited where necessary, and only in the text. Copies of references in press in other journals have to be supplied with submitted typescripts. It is necessary that all citations and references be carefully checked before submission, as mistakes or omissions will cause delays.

References to information on the World Wide Web can be given, but only if the information is available without charge to readers on an official site. Wikipedia and Similar websites are not allowed where anyone can change the information. Authors will be asked to make available electronic copies of the cited information for inclusion on the Global Journals Inc. (US) homepage at the judgment of the Editorial Board.

The Editorial Board and Global Journals Inc. (US) recommend that, citation of online-published papers and other material should be done via a DOI (digital object identifier). If an author cites anything, which does not have a DOI, they run the risk of the cited material not being noticeable.

The Editorial Board and Global Journals Inc. (US) recommend the use of a tool such as Reference Manager for reference management and formatting.

Tables, Figures and Figure Legends

Tables: Tables should be few in number, cautiously designed, uncrowned, and include only essential data. Each must have an Arabic number, e.g. Table 4, a self-explanatory caption and be on a separate sheet. Vertical lines should not be used.

Figures: Figures are supposed to be submitted as separate files. Always take in a citation in the text for each figure using Arabic numbers, e.g. Fig. 4. Artwork must be submitted online in electronic form by e-mailing them.

Preparation of Electronic Figures for Publication

Even though low quality images are sufficient for review purposes, print publication requires high quality images to prevent the final product being blurred or fuzzy. Submit (or e-mail) EPS (line art) or TIFF (halftone/photographs) files only. MS PowerPoint and Word Graphics are unsuitable for printed pictures. Do not use pixel-oriented software. Scans (TIFF only) should have a resolution of at least 350 dpi (halftone) or 700 to 1100 dpi (line drawings) in relation to the imitation size. Please give the data for figures in black and white or submit a Color Work Agreement Form. EPS files must be saved with fonts embedded (and with a TIFF preview, if possible).

For scanned images, the scanning resolution (at final image size) ought to be as follows to ensure good reproduction: line art: >650 dpi; halftones (including gel photographs) : >350 dpi; figures containing both halftone and line images: >650 dpi.



Color Charges: It is the rule of the Global Journals Inc. (US) for authors to pay the full cost for the reproduction of their color artwork. Hence, please note that, if there is color artwork in your manuscript when it is accepted for publication, we would require you to complete and return a color work agreement form before your paper can be published.

Figure Legends: Self-explanatory legends of all figures should be incorporated separately under the heading 'Legends to Figures'. In the full-text online edition of the journal, figure legends may possibly be truncated in abbreviated links to the full screen version. Therefore, the first 100 characters of any legend should notify the reader, about the key aspects of the figure.

6. AFTER ACCEPTANCE

Upon approval of a paper for publication, the manuscript will be forwarded to the dean, who is responsible for the publication of the Global Journals Inc. (US).

6.1 Proof Corrections

The corresponding author will receive an e-mail alert containing a link to a website or will be attached. A working e-mail address must therefore be provided for the related author.

Acrobat Reader will be required in order to read this file. This software can be downloaded

(Free of charge) from the following website:

www.adobe.com/products/acrobat/readstep2.html. This will facilitate the file to be opened, read on screen, and printed out in order for any corrections to be added. Further instructions will be sent with the proof.

Proofs must be returned to the dean at dean@globaljournals.org within three days of receipt.

As changes to proofs are costly, we inquire that you only correct typesetting errors. All illustrations are retained by the publisher. Please note that the authors are responsible for all statements made in their work, including changes made by the copy editor.

6.2 Early View of Global Journals Inc. (US) (Publication Prior to Print)

The Global Journals Inc. (US) are enclosed by our publishing's Early View service. Early View articles are complete full-text articles sent in advance of their publication. Early View articles are absolute and final. They have been completely reviewed, revised and edited for publication, and the authors' final corrections have been incorporated. Because they are in final form, no changes can be made after sending them. The nature of Early View articles means that they do not yet have volume, issue or page numbers, so Early View articles cannot be cited in the conventional way.

6.3 Author Services

Online production tracking is available for your article through Author Services. Author Services enables authors to track their article - once it has been accepted - through the production process to publication online and in print. Authors can check the status of their articles online and choose to receive automated e-mails at key stages of production. The authors will receive an e-mail with a unique link that enables them to register and have their article automatically added to the system. Please ensure that a complete e-mail address is provided when submitting the manuscript.

6.4 Author Material Archive Policy

Please note that if not specifically requested, publisher will dispose off hardcopy & electronic information submitted, after the two months of publication. If you require the return of any information submitted, please inform the Editorial Board or dean as soon as possible.

6.5 Offprint and Extra Copies

A PDF offprint of the online-published article will be provided free of charge to the related author, and may be distributed according to the Publisher's terms and conditions. Additional paper offprint may be ordered by emailing us at: editor@globaljournals.org.



Before start writing a good quality Computer Science Research Paper, let us first understand what is Computer Science Research Paper? So, Computer Science Research Paper is the paper which is written by professionals or scientists who are associated to Computer Science and Information Technology, or doing research study in these areas. If you are novel to this field then you can consult about this field from your supervisor or guide.

TECHNIQUES FOR WRITING A GOOD QUALITY RESEARCH PAPER:

1. Choosing the topic: In most cases, the topic is searched by the interest of author but it can be also suggested by the guides. You can have several topics and then you can judge that in which topic or subject you are finding yourself most comfortable. This can be done by asking several questions to yourself, like Will I be able to carry our search in this area? Will I find all necessary recourses to accomplish the search? Will I be able to find all information in this field area? If the answer of these types of questions will be "Yes" then you can choose that topic. In most of the cases, you may have to conduct the surveys and have to visit several places because this field is related to Computer Science and Information Technology. Also, you may have to do a lot of work to find all rise and falls regarding the various data of that subject. Sometimes, detailed information plays a vital role, instead of short information.

2. Evaluators are human: First thing to remember that evaluators are also human being. They are not only meant for rejecting a paper. They are here to evaluate your paper. So, present your Best.

3. Think Like Evaluators: If you are in a confusion or getting demotivated that your paper will be accepted by evaluators or not, then think and try to evaluate your paper like an Evaluator. Try to understand that what an evaluator wants in your research paper and automatically you will have your answer.

4. Make blueprints of paper: The outline is the plan or framework that will help you to arrange your thoughts. It will make your paper logical. But remember that all points of your outline must be related to the topic you have chosen.

5. Ask your Guides: If you are having any difficulty in your research, then do not hesitate to share your difficulty to your guide (if you have any). They will surely help you out and resolve your doubts. If you can't clarify what exactly you require for your work then ask the supervisor to help you with the alternative. He might also provide you the list of essential readings.

6. Use of computer is recommended: As you are doing research in the field of Computer Science, then this point is quite obvious.

7. Use right software: Always use good quality software packages. If you are not capable to judge good software then you can lose quality of your paper unknowingly. There are various software programs available to help you, which you can get through Internet.

8. Use the Internet for help: An excellent start for your paper can be by using the Google. It is an excellent search engine, where you can have your doubts resolved. You may also read some answers for the frequent question how to write my research paper or find model research paper. From the internet library you can download books. If you have all required books make important reading selecting and analyzing the specified information. Then put together research paper sketch out.

9. Use and get big pictures: Always use encyclopedias, Wikipedia to get pictures so that you can go into the depth.

10. Bookmarks are useful: When you read any book or magazine, you generally use bookmarks, right! It is a good habit, which helps to not to lose your continuity. You should always use bookmarks while searching on Internet also, which will make your search easier.

11. Revise what you wrote: When you write anything, always read it, summarize it and then finalize it.



12. Make all efforts: Make all efforts to mention what you are going to write in your paper. That means always have a good start. Try to mention everything in introduction, that what is the need of a particular research paper. Polish your work by good skill of writing and always give an evaluator, what he wants.

13. Have backups: When you are going to do any important thing like making research paper, you should always have backup copies of it either in your computer or in paper. This will help you to not to lose any of your important.

14. Produce good diagrams of your own: Always try to include good charts or diagrams in your paper to improve quality. Using several and unnecessary diagrams will degrade the quality of your paper by creating "hotchpotch." So always, try to make and include those diagrams, which are made by your own to improve readability and understandability of your paper.

15. Use of direct quotes: When you do research relevant to literature, history or current affairs then use of quotes become essential but if study is relevant to science then use of quotes is not preferable.

16. Use proper verb tense: Use proper verb tenses in your paper. Use past tense, to present those events that happened. Use present tense to indicate events that are going on. Use future tense to indicate future happening events. Use of improper and wrong tenses will confuse the evaluator. Avoid the sentences that are incomplete.

17. Never use online paper: If you are getting any paper on Internet, then never use it as your research paper because it might be possible that evaluator has already seen it or maybe it is outdated version.

18. Pick a good study spot: To do your research studies always try to pick a spot, which is quiet. Every spot is not for studies. Spot that suits you choose it and proceed further.

19. Know what you know: Always try to know, what you know by making objectives. Else, you will be confused and cannot achieve your target.

20. Use good quality grammar: Always use a good quality grammar and use words that will throw positive impact on evaluator. Use of good quality grammar does not mean to use tough words, that for each word the evaluator has to go through dictionary. Do not start sentence with a conjunction. Do not fragment sentences. Eliminate one-word sentences. Ignore passive voice. Do not ever use a big word when a diminutive one would suffice. Verbs have to be in agreement with their subjects. Prepositions are not expressions to finish sentences with. It is incorrect to ever divide an infinitive. Avoid clichés like the disease. Also, always shun irritating alliteration. Use language that is simple and straight forward. put together a neat summary.

21. Arrangement of information: Each section of the main body should start with an opening sentence and there should be a changeover at the end of the section. Give only valid and powerful arguments to your topic. You may also maintain your arguments with records.

22. Never start in last minute: Always start at right time and give enough time to research work. Leaving everything to the last minute will degrade your paper and spoil your work.

23. Multitasking in research is not good: Doing several things at the same time proves bad habit in case of research activity. Research is an area, where everything has a particular time slot. Divide your research work in parts and do particular part in particular time slot.

24. Never copy others' work: Never copy others' work and give it your name because if evaluator has seen it anywhere you will be in trouble.

25. Take proper rest and food: No matter how many hours you spend for your research activity, if you are not taking care of your health then all your efforts will be in vain. For a quality research, study is must, and this can be done by taking proper rest and food.

26. Go for seminars: Attend seminars if the topic is relevant to your research area. Utilize all your resources.



27. Refresh your mind after intervals: Try to give rest to your mind by listening to soft music or by sleeping in intervals. This will also improve your memory.

28. Make colleagues: Always try to make colleagues. No matter how sharper or intelligent you are, if you make colleagues you can have several ideas, which will be helpful for your research.

29. Think technically: Always think technically. If anything happens, then search its reasons, its benefits, and demerits.

30. Think and then print: When you will go to print your paper, notice that tables are not be split, headings are not detached from their descriptions, and page sequence is maintained.

31. Adding unnecessary information: Do not add unnecessary information, like, I have used MS Excel to draw graph. Do not add irrelevant and inappropriate material. These all will create superfluous. Foreign terminology and phrases are not apropos. One should NEVER take a broad view. Analogy in script is like feathers on a snake. Not at all use a large word when a very small one would be sufficient. Use words properly, regardless of how others use them. Remove quotations. Puns are for kids, not grunt readers. Amplification is a billion times of inferior quality than sarcasm.

32. Never oversimplify everything: To add material in your research paper, never go for oversimplification. This will definitely irritate the evaluator. Be more or less specific. Also too, by no means, ever use rhythmic redundancies. Contractions aren't essential and shouldn't be there used. Comparisons are as terrible as clichés. Give up ampersands and abbreviations, and so on. Remove commas, that are, not necessary. Parenthetical words however should be together with this in commas. Understatement is all the time the complete best way to put onward earth-shaking thoughts. Give a detailed literary review.

33. Report concluded results: Use concluded results. From raw data, filter the results and then conclude your studies based on measurements and observations taken. Significant figures and appropriate number of decimal places should be used. Parenthetical remarks are prohibitive. Proofread carefully at final stage. In the end give outline to your arguments. Spot out perspectives of further study of this subject. Justify your conclusion by at the bottom of them with sufficient justifications and examples.

34. After conclusion: Once you have concluded your research, the next most important step is to present your findings. Presentation is extremely important as it is the definite medium through which your research is going to be in print to the rest of the crowd. Care should be taken to categorize your thoughts well and present them in a logical and neat manner. A good quality research paper format is essential because it serves to highlight your research paper and bring to light all necessary aspects in your research.

INFORMAL GUIDELINES OF RESEARCH PAPER WRITING

Key points to remember:

- Submit all work in its final form.
- Write your paper in the form, which is presented in the guidelines using the template.
- Please note the criterion for grading the final paper by peer-reviewers.

Final Points:

A purpose of organizing a research paper is to let people to interpret your effort selectively. The journal requires the following sections, submitted in the order listed, each section to start on a new page.

The introduction will be compiled from reference matter and will reflect the design processes or outline of basis that direct you to make study. As you will carry out the process of study, the method and process section will be constructed as like that. The result segment will show related statistics in nearly sequential order and will direct the reviewers next to the similar intellectual paths throughout the data that you took to carry out your study. The discussion section will provide understanding of the data and projections as to the implication of the results. The use of good quality references all through the paper will give the effort trustworthiness by representing an alertness of prior workings.



Writing a research paper is not an easy job no matter how trouble-free the actual research or concept. Practice, excellent preparation, and controlled record keeping are the only means to make straightforward the progression.

General style:

Specific editorial column necessities for compliance of a manuscript will always take over from directions in these general guidelines.

To make a paper clear

- Adhere to recommended page limits

Mistakes to evade

- Insertion a title at the foot of a page with the subsequent text on the next page
- Separating a table/chart or figure - impound each figure/table to a single page
- Submitting a manuscript with pages out of sequence

In every sections of your document

- Use standard writing style including articles ("a", "the," etc.)
- Keep on paying attention on the research topic of the paper
- Use paragraphs to split each significant point (excluding for the abstract)
- Align the primary line of each section
- Present your points in sound order
- Use present tense to report well accepted
- Use past tense to describe specific results
- Shun familiar wording, don't address the reviewer directly, and don't use slang, slang language, or superlatives
- Shun use of extra pictures - include only those figures essential to presenting results

Title Page:

Choose a revealing title. It should be short. It should not have non-standard acronyms or abbreviations. It should not exceed two printed lines. It should include the name(s) and address (es) of all authors.



Abstract:

The summary should be two hundred words or less. It should briefly and clearly explain the key findings reported in the manuscript-- must have precise statistics. It should not have abnormal acronyms or abbreviations. It should be logical in itself. Shun citing references at this point.

An abstract is a brief distinct paragraph summary of finished work or work in development. In a minute or less a reviewer can be taught the foundation behind the study, common approach to the problem, relevant results, and significant conclusions or new questions.

Write your summary when your paper is completed because how can you write the summary of anything which is not yet written? Wealth of terminology is very essential in abstract. Yet, use comprehensive sentences and do not let go readability for briefness. You can maintain it succinct by phrasing sentences so that they provide more than lone rationale. The author can at this moment go straight to shortening the outcome. Sum up the study, with the subsequent elements in any summary. Try to maintain the initial two items to no more than one ruling each.

- Reason of the study - theory, overall issue, purpose
- Fundamental goal
- To the point depiction of the research
- Consequences, including definite statistics - if the consequences are quantitative in nature, account quantitative data; results of any numerical analysis should be reported
- Significant conclusions or questions that track from the research(es)

Approach:

- Single section, and succinct
- As a outline of job done, it is always written in past tense
- A conceptual should situate on its own, and not submit to any other part of the paper such as a form or table
- Center on shortening results - bound background information to a verdict or two, if completely necessary
- What you account in an conceptual must be regular with what you reported in the manuscript
- Exact spelling, clearness of sentences and phrases, and appropriate reporting of quantities (proper units, important statistics) are just as significant in an abstract as they are anywhere else

Introduction:

The **Introduction** should "introduce" the manuscript. The reviewer should be presented with sufficient background information to be capable to comprehend and calculate the purpose of your study without having to submit to other works. The basis for the study should be offered. Give most important references but shun difficult to make a comprehensive appraisal of the topic. In the introduction, describe the problem visibly. If the problem is not acknowledged in a logical, reasonable way, the reviewer will have no attention in your result. Speak in common terms about techniques used to explain the problem, if needed, but do not present any particulars about the protocols here. Following approach can create a valuable beginning:

- Explain the value (significance) of the study
- Shield the model - why did you employ this particular system or method? What is its compensation? You strength remark on its appropriateness from a abstract point of vision as well as point out sensible reasons for using it.
- Present a justification. Status your particular theory (es) or aim(s), and describe the logic that led you to choose them.
- Very for a short time explain the tentative propose and how it skilled the declared objectives.

Approach:

- Use past tense except for when referring to recognized facts. After all, the manuscript will be submitted after the entire job is done.
- Sort out your thoughts; manufacture one key point with every section. If you make the four points listed above, you will need a least of four paragraphs.



- Present surroundings information only as desirable in order hold up a situation. The reviewer does not desire to read the whole thing you know about a topic.
- Shape the theory/purpose specifically - do not take a broad view.
- As always, give awareness to spelling, simplicity and correctness of sentences and phrases.

Procedures (Methods and Materials):

This part is supposed to be the easiest to carve if you have good skills. A sound written Procedures segment allows a capable scientist to replacement your results. Present precise information about your supplies. The suppliers and clarity of reagents can be helpful bits of information. Present methods in sequential order but linked methodologies can be grouped as a segment. Be concise when relating the protocols. Attempt for the least amount of information that would permit another capable scientist to spare your outcome but be cautious that vital information is integrated. The use of subheadings is suggested and ought to be synchronized with the results section. When a technique is used that has been well described in another object, mention the specific item describing a way but draw the basic principle while stating the situation. The purpose is to text all particular resources and broad procedures, so that another person may use some or all of the methods in one more study or referee the scientific value of your work. It is not to be a step by step report of the whole thing you did, nor is a methods section a set of orders.

Materials:

- Explain materials individually only if the study is so complex that it saves liberty this way.
- Embrace particular materials, and any tools or provisions that are not frequently found in laboratories.
- Do not take in frequently found.
- If use of a definite type of tools.
- Materials may be reported in a part section or else they may be recognized along with your measures.

Methods:

- Report the method (not particulars of each process that engaged the same methodology)
- Describe the method entirely
- To be succinct, present methods under headings dedicated to specific dealings or groups of measures
- Simplify - details how procedures were completed not how they were exclusively performed on a particular day.
- If well known procedures were used, account the procedure by name, possibly with reference, and that's all.

Approach:

- It is embarrassed or not possible to use vigorous voice when documenting methods with no using first person, which would focus the reviewer's interest on the researcher rather than the job. As a result when script up the methods most authors use third person passive voice.
- Use standard style in this and in every other part of the paper - avoid familiar lists, and use full sentences.

What to keep away from

- Resources and methods are not a set of information.
- Skip all descriptive information and surroundings - save it for the argument.
- Leave out information that is immaterial to a third party.

Results:

The principle of a results segment is to present and demonstrate your conclusion. Create this part a entirely objective details of the outcome, and save all understanding for the discussion.

The page length of this segment is set by the sum and types of data to be reported. Carry on to be to the point, by means of statistics and tables, if suitable, to present consequences most efficiently. You must obviously differentiate material that would usually be incorporated in a study editorial from any unprocessed data or additional appendix matter that would not be available. In fact, such matter should not be submitted at all except requested by the instructor.



Content

- Sum up your conclusion in text and demonstrate them, if suitable, with figures and tables.
- In manuscript, explain each of your consequences, point the reader to remarks that are most appropriate.
- Present a background, such as by describing the question that was addressed by creation an exacting study.
- Explain results of control experiments and comprise remarks that are not accessible in a prescribed figure or table, if appropriate.
- Examine your data, then prepare the analyzed (transformed) data in the form of a figure (graph), table, or in manuscript form.

What to stay away from

- Do not discuss or infer your outcome, report surroundings information, or try to explain anything.
- Not at all, take in raw data or intermediate calculations in a research manuscript.
- Do not present the similar data more than once.
- Manuscript should complement any figures or tables, not duplicate the identical information.
- Never confuse figures with tables - there is a difference.

Approach

- As forever, use past tense when you submit to your results, and put the whole thing in a reasonable order.
- Put figures and tables, appropriately numbered, in order at the end of the report
- If you desire, you may place your figures and tables properly within the text of your results part.

Figures and tables

- If you put figures and tables at the end of the details, make certain that they are visibly distinguished from any attach appendix materials, such as raw facts
- Despite of position, each figure must be numbered one after the other and complete with subtitle
- In spite of position, each table must be titled, numbered one after the other and complete with heading
- All figure and table must be adequately complete that it could situate on its own, divide from text

Discussion:

The Discussion is expected the trickiest segment to write and describe. A lot of papers submitted for journal are discarded based on problems with the Discussion. There is no head of state for how long a argument should be. Position your understanding of the outcome visibly to lead the reviewer through your conclusions, and then finish the paper with a summing up of the implication of the study. The purpose here is to offer an understanding of your results and hold up for all of your conclusions, using facts from your research and generally accepted information, if suitable. The implication of result should be visibly described. Infer your data in the conversation in suitable depth. This means that when you clarify an observable fact you must explain mechanisms that may account for the observation. If your results vary from your prospect, make clear why that may have happened. If your results agree, then explain the theory that the proof supported. It is never suitable to just state that the data approved with prospect, and let it drop at that.

- Make a decision if each premise is supported, discarded, or if you cannot make a conclusion with assurance. Do not just dismiss a study or part of a study as "uncertain."
- Research papers are not acknowledged if the work is imperfect. Draw what conclusions you can based upon the results that you have, and take care of the study as a finished work
- You may propose future guidelines, such as how the experiment might be personalized to accomplish a new idea.
- Give details all of your remarks as much as possible, focus on mechanisms.
- Make a decision if the tentative design sufficiently addressed the theory, and whether or not it was correctly restricted.
- Try to present substitute explanations if sensible alternatives be present.
- One research will not counter an overall question, so maintain the large picture in mind, where do you go next? The best studies unlock new avenues of study. What questions remain?
- Recommendations for detailed papers will offer supplementary suggestions.

Approach:

- When you refer to information, differentiate data generated by your own studies from available information
- Submit to work done by specific persons (including you) in past tense.
- Submit to generally acknowledged facts and main beliefs in present tense.



THE ADMINISTRATION RULES

Please carefully note down following rules and regulation before submitting your Research Paper to Global Journals Inc. (US):

Segment Draft and Final Research Paper: You have to strictly follow the template of research paper. If it is not done your paper may get rejected.

- The **major constraint** is that you must independently make all content, tables, graphs, and facts that are offered in the paper. You must write each part of the paper wholly on your own. The Peer-reviewers need to identify your own perceptive of the concepts in your own terms. NEVER extract straight from any foundation, and never rephrase someone else's analysis.
- Do not give permission to anyone else to "PROOFREAD" your manuscript.
- **Methods to avoid Plagiarism is applied by us on every paper, if found guilty, you will be blacklisted by all of our collaborated research groups, your institution will be informed for this and strict legal actions will be taken immediately.)**
- To guard yourself and others from possible illegal use please do not permit anyone right to use to your paper and files.



CRITERION FOR GRADING A RESEARCH PAPER (COMPILATION)
BY GLOBAL JOURNALS INC. (US)

Please note that following table is only a Grading of "Paper Compilation" and not on "Performed/Stated Research" whose grading solely depends on Individual Assigned Peer Reviewer and Editorial Board Member. These can be available only on request and after decision of Paper. This report will be the property of Global Journals Inc. (US).

Topics	Grades		
	A-B	C-D	E-F
<i>Abstract</i>	Clear and concise with appropriate content, Correct format. 200 words or below	Unclear summary and no specific data, Incorrect form Above 200 words	No specific data with ambiguous information Above 250 words
<i>Introduction</i>	Containing all background details with clear goal and appropriate details, flow specification, no grammar and spelling mistake, well organized sentence and paragraph, reference cited	Unclear and confusing data, appropriate format, grammar and spelling errors with unorganized matter	Out of place depth and content, hazy format
<i>Methods and Procedures</i>	Clear and to the point with well arranged paragraph, precision and accuracy of facts and figures, well organized subheads	Difficult to comprehend with embarrassed text, too much explanation but completed	Incorrect and unorganized structure with hazy meaning
<i>Result</i>	Well organized, Clear and specific, Correct units with precision, correct data, well structuring of paragraph, no grammar and spelling mistake	Complete and embarrassed text, difficult to comprehend	Irregular format with wrong facts and figures
<i>Discussion</i>	Well organized, meaningful specification, sound conclusion, logical and concise explanation, highly structured paragraph reference cited	Wordy, unclear conclusion, spurious	Conclusion is not cited, unorganized, difficult to comprehend
<i>References</i>	Complete and correct format, well organized	Beside the point, Incomplete	Wrong format and structuring



INDEX

A

Abysmal · 36, 123

D

Diocesan · 41, 42, 43, 45, 84, 129, 130, 131, 132

F

Fulcrum · 1, 5

I

Inadequate · 12, 65, 69, 105, 152, 155, 163, 173

M

Mugambi · 103, 107

P

Pedagogical · 12, 14
Primordial · 2

S

Synod · 45, 87, 91, 132



save our planet



Global Journal of Human Social Science

Visit us on the Web at www.GlobalJournals.org | www.SocialScienceResearch.org
or email us at helpdesk@globaljournals.org



ISSN 975587

© Global Journals